

B U D D H I S T H Y B R I D S A N S K R I T R E A D E R

WILLIAM DWIGHT WHITNEY LINGUISTIC SERIES

Edited by

BERNARD BLOCH

FRANKLIN EDGERTON

ISIDORE DYEN

ALBRECHT GOETZE

KONSTANTIN REICHARDT

of the Department of Linguistics in Yale University

BUDDHIST HYBRID SANSKRIT READER

Edited with notes by

FRANKLIN EDGERTON

Sterling Professor of Sanskrit and Comparative Philology

Yale University

NEW HAVEN: YALE UNIVERSITY PRESS

London; Geoffrey Cumberlege, Oxford University Press

1953

Copyright, 1953, by Yale University Press
Printed in the United States of America
All rights reserved. This book may not be
reproduced, in whole or in part, in any form
(except by reviewers for the public press),
without written permission from the publishers.
Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: 52-9263

P R E F A C E

IT IS HOPED that this Reader will facilitate the practical use of my Grammar and Dictionary by scholars and students who may wish to acquaint themselves with the language, and by teachers who may wish to conduct courses in it. The most important texts are largely out of print and hard to find, except in large libraries; and even there, as a rule, only a single copy of each text will be found. Furthermore, it would hardly be an exaggeration to say that not one of the texts has been, in my opinion, satisfactorily edited. The selections here printed have been edited according to the principles which I think should be adopted for Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit (BHS), so far as this is made possible by the variant readings furnished in the critical notes to the printed editions. The editors of the Mahāvastu, Mahāparinirvāṇasūtra, Udānavarga, and Lalitavistara, especially the first three, seem to have been careful and conscientious in reporting the exact readings of the mss. they used. Those of the Saddharmapuṇḍarika (SP) were far less so; it has been proved (see my §1.74) that they were very careless; their critical notes often report readings of their mss. wrongly, and far oftener fail to report at all differences of reading which are found in some or even most of the mss. they used. They also obviously attempted to change the saṃdhi of the prose of SP to standard Sanskrit saṃdhi, while only rarely reporting the saṃdhi of the mss. For these reasons the SP selections printed here cannot claim to be very close to a real critical edition, and in particular look far more like standard Sanskrit than such an edition would look.

It is unnecessary to repeat here what has been said in the first chapter of the Grammar (see especially §§1.33–56; 1.69–77) on the BHS tradition and the way to deal with it. Lüders' principle (§1.40) should be universally applied: any non-Sanskritic form presented in the mss. must, in general, be regarded as closer to the original form of the text than a 'correct' Sanskrit variant. Most editors, even down to the present, have proceeded on the opposite principle. Indeed, many have gone farther, and 'corrected' into Sanskrit non-Sanskrit readings

found in all their mss. The plain fact is that BHS is not Sanskrit. Copyists and late redactors did much to Sanskritize it, but never fully succeeded, and modern editors are wrong in carrying the process further. Every Middle Indic or semi-Middle Indic form found in any stream of tradition of any BHS work should, as a rule, be welcomed and adopted in the text, even if Sanskritized substitutes are recorded in the same sentence. All BHS texts, even the *Mahāvastu*, have been subjected to a good deal of Sanskritization, some of it very likely going back to the original composition of the work, but much of it, in the case of most if not all BHS works, introduced by copyists and redactors in the course of the tradition. The Middle-Indicisms, or hybrid forms, which escaped this process should be put into the texts, as a general principle; they constitute precious evidence of an earlier time when the texts were (as most of them certainly were) much less Sanskritized than they seem in our mss. (Such relic forms, by the way, are considerably more numerous, in the prose of such texts as SP, *Lalita Vistara* (LV), and *Divyāvadāna*, than is often supposed.) Instead, many editors try to suppress them, reporting them in notes if they are conscientious, but too often (like the SP editors) failing to do even that. The principles here set forth, like most sound general principles, are not to be applied mechanically; the context, as well as variant ms. readings, will vary from case to case, and each must be separately studied.

The verses present special problems of their own. Here the very brief statements in my Introduction (especially §1.38) must be supplemented by my article 'Meter, Phonology, and Orthography in Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit,' JAOS 66.197-206. In this place I can only mention briefly a few general principles of fundamental importance. Most BHS verses belong to types known in Sanskrit (but LV, at least, also contains some verses in *Apabhraṃśa* meters). Their alternations of long and short syllables are as rigidly applied as in Sanskrit, except that in many meters two shorts may be substituted for one long, and one long for two shorts. An initial consonant cluster never 'makes position;' that is, a short vowel at the end of a preceding word constitutes a short syllable. In the seam of compounds, this rule is optional; that is, juncture may be close or open between the parts of a compound, which may be treated as one word or two in this respect. The reason for this peculiarity obviously is that what is written as an initial consonant cluster was originally pronounced in BHS as a single consonant, in Middle Indic fashion.

Still more strange, from the Sanskrit standpoint, is the free and seemingly arbitrary lengthening or shortening of a syllable *metri causa*. This is accomplished most commonly by lengthening or shortening a vowel, but also by nasalization or denasalization, and by doubling a consonant after a short vowel, or conversely simplifying a double consonant (or orthographic cluster). All these alterations *metri causa* are commonest at the end of a word, or of a part of a compound; but they also occur internally. In general, the last syllable of a *pāda* counts as long (that is, an automatic pause is implied); but occasionally, in some meters, lengthening m.c. seems to occur there, and even at the end of a line.

accord therewith. This is justified by the fact that the mss. themselves so regularly present such 'arbitrary' lengthenings and shortenings, when meter requires them, that we must assume copyists' errors when they fail to do so. In the verses of most texts, such failures are relatively rare. In the *Mahāvastu* they are commoner; but many of the verses of that text show in other respects that the copyists did not understand the meters; the mss. are often full of gross and obvious corruptions. This will be clear from the *Mv* verses found in this Reader. It is, in fact, sometimes hard to determine the meters of *Mv* verses; and sometimes the editor failed to see that they were verses at all. To establish the text of them a good deal of bold emendation is at times required. I cannot claim certainty for all of my attempts.

found in all their mss. The plain fact is that BHS is not Sanskrit. Copyists and late redactors did much to Sanskritize it, but never fully succeeded, and modern editors are wrong in carrying the process further. Every Middle Indic or semi-Middle Indic form found in any stream of tradition of any BHS work should, as a rule, be welcomed and adopted in the text, even if Sanskritized substitutes are recorded in the same sentence. All BHS texts, even the *Mahāvastu*, have been subjected to a good deal of Sanskritization, some of it very likely going back to the original composition of the work, but much of it, in the case of most if not all BHS works, introduced by copyists and redactors in the course of the tradition. The Middle-Indicisms, or hybrid forms, which escaped this process should be put into the texts, as a general principle; they constitute precious evidence of an earlier time when the texts were (as most of them certainly were) much less Sanskritized than they seem in our mss. (Such relic forms, by the way, are considerably more numerous, in the prose of such texts as SP, *Lalita Vistara* (LV), and *Divyāvadāna*, than is often supposed.) Instead, many editors try to suppress them, reporting them in notes if they are conscientious, but too often (like the SP editors) failing to do even that. The principles here set forth, like most sound general principles, are not to be applied mechanically; the context, as well as variant ms. readings, will vary from case to case, and each must be separately studied.

The verses present special problems of their own. Here the very brief statements in my Introduction (especially §1.38) must be supplemented by my article 'Meter, Phonology, and Orthography in Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit,' JAOS 66.197-206. In this place I can only mention briefly a few general principles of fundamental importance. Most BHS verses belong to types known in Sanskrit (but LV, at least, also contains some verses in *Apabhraṃśa* meters). Their alternations of long and short syllables are as rigidly applied as in Sanskrit, except that in many meters two shorts may be substituted for one long, and one long for two shorts. An initial consonant cluster never 'makes position;' that is, a short vowel at the end of a preceding word constitutes a short syllable. In the seam of compounds, this rule is optional; that is, juncture may be close or open between the parts of a compound, which may be treated as one word or two in this respect. The reason for this peculiarity obviously is that what is written as an initial consonant cluster was originally pronounced in BHS as a single consonant, in Middle Indic fashion.

Still more strange, from the Sanskrit standpoint, is the free and seemingly arbitrary lengthening or shortening of a syllable *metri causa*. This is accomplished most commonly by lengthening or shortening a vowel, but also by nasalization or denasalization, and by doubling a consonant after a short vowel, or conversely simplifying a double consonant (or orthographic cluster). All these alterations *metri causa* are commonest at the end of a word, or of a part of a compound; but they also occur internally. In general, the last syllable of a *pāda* counts as long (that is, an automatic pause is implied); but occasionally, in some meters, lengthening m.c. seems to occur there, and even at the end of a line.

The recognition of these principles brings with it the corollary that once the meter of a verse is recognized it is sometimes necessary to emend the mss. in

accord therewith. This is justified by the fact that the mss. themselves so regularly present such 'arbitrary' lengthenings and shortenings, when meter requires them, that we must assume copyists' errors when they fail to do so. In the verses of most texts, such failures are relatively rare. In the *Mahāvastu* they are commoner; but many of the verses of that text show in other respects that the copyists did not understand the meters; the mss. are often full of gross and obvious corruptions. This will be clear from the *Mv* verses found in this Reader. It is, in fact, sometimes hard to determine the meters of *Mv* verses; and sometimes the editor failed to see that they were verses at all. To establish the text of them a good deal of bold emendation is at times required. I cannot claim certainty for all of my attempts.

Abbreviations and Conventions Used in Notes:

Figures preceded by § (§) refer to the numbered sections of my BHS Grammar.

Indic words enclosed in parentheses, without comment, give the Standard Sanskrit equivalent of a BHS form.

Indic words preceded by 'for' give the reading of the text as printed, which has been changed here. When the word 'for' is preceded by 'mss.', this means that all mss. are reported to have the reading adopted by me. When it is preceded by 'v.l.', one or more of them read so. When it is preceded by 'm.c.', I have emended in accord with metrical requirements. The term '(metr.)' is used to call attention to the fact that metrical requirements have determined my choice (which however has support in the mss.).

'D.' refers to my BHS Dictionary, under the entry cited after D. When not followed by any entry, the entry to be sought is the word in the text to which the note refers.

'pron.' = pronounced, when the orthography is misleading; §1.38.

Other abbreviations will, it is hoped, be self-explanatory; and it is believed that they are all explained in the Bibliography and Abbreviations in the Grammar.

T A B L E O F C O N T E N T S

Preface	v
Abbreviations and Conventions Used in Notes	viii
1. The Deer-king and the Doe	1
2. The Wolf and the Sheep	6
3. The Four Sights (Mahāvastu)	7
4. The Four Sights (Lalitavistara)	13
5. The First Sermon (Mahāvastu), Part 1	17
6. The First Sermon (Mahāvastu), Part 2	18
7. The First Sermon (Lalitavistara), Part 1	20
8. The First Sermon (Lalitavistara), Part 2	22
9. The Chain of Causation (Lalitavistara verses)	24
10. The Conversion of Śāriputra and Maudgalyāyana	26
11. Death of the Buddha	34
12. Edifying Stanzas from the Udānavarga	37
13. The Lost Heir	42
14. The Burning House	54

The Deer-king and the Doe

Mahāvastu i.359.18-366.8. This celebrated tale, best known perhaps in its Pali version (Jātaka 12; i.149 ff.), is supposed, according to BHS tradition, to have had its scene laid in the 'deer-park' at Benares, to which it gave its name; see the end below. On the text of the Mahāvastu as a whole see the Bibliography to my Grammar, also §§1.34 (with n. 13), 36, 38, 44-48, 73. The punctuation of my text, in general, follows that of the mss., without report of Senart's alterations.

tahim¹ vanakhaṇḍe Rohako nāma mṛgarājā mṛgasahasrayūtham parihareti.² tasya duve putrā Nyagrodho ca nāma Viśākho³ ca. tena dāni mṛgarājena ekasyāpi putrasya pañca mṛgaśatāni dinnāni aparasyāpi putrasya pañca mṛgaśatāni dinnāni. Brahmadatto Kāśirājā abhikṣṇam mṛgavyam nirdhāvati tam vanaṣaṇḍam parisāmantam⁴ tatra ca mṛgāni hanti.⁵ na tattakām mṛgām⁶ svayam upajīvati yattakāni āhatakāni⁷ vanagulmeṣu ca vanagahaneṣu ca śarahāreṣu⁸ ca naḍakahāreṣu ca kaṇṭakahāreṣu ca praviśitvā maranti. te tatra kākaśakuntehi khajjanti.⁹ Nyagrodho mṛgarājā tam bhrātaram Viśākham āha: Viśākha evam¹⁰ Kāśirājam vijñapema:¹¹ na tattakā tvam mṛgām svayam upajīvasi yattakā āhatakā gahanehi pradeśehi¹² praviśitvā maranti kākaśakuntehi khādyanti. vayam rājño¹³ ekam mṛgam daivasikam dāsyāmaḥ yo tava svayam mahānasam praviśiṣyati. imam ca mṛgayūtham na evam anayavyasanam āpadyiṣyanti. tasya bhrātā Viśākho āha: evam bhavatu vijñapema. so dāni rājā mṛgavyām¹⁴ nirdhāvito. tehi yūthapatihi mṛgarājehi so rājā drṣṭo dūrata evāgacchanto¹⁵ sarvabalavāhano¹⁶ asidhanuśaktitomaradharehi samparivṛto. te dāni tam rājānam drṣṭvā yena rājā tena abhimukhapratyudgatā¹⁷ abhitā anuttrastā ātmānam parityajitvā. te dāni kāśirājā mṛgarājānanau drṣṭvā¹⁸ dūrata eva abhimukhā āgacchantā tena svakasya balāgrasya āṇatti dinnā: na kenacid ete mṛgāgacchanto¹⁹ viheṭhayitavyā ko jānāti, kim atra antaram²⁰ yathaite balāgra²¹ drṣṭvā na palāyanti, mama abhimukhā āgacchanti. balāgreṇa teṣām mṛgānām antaro dinno vāmadakṣiṇabhūto sa²² balāgro. te mṛgā yena rājā tenopasaṃkramitvā rājño jānuhi pranipatitāḥ. rājā teṣām mṛgarājānām pṛcchati: kā vo vijñaptiḥ vijñāpetha²³ yaṃ vo kāryam. te dāni mānuṣāye vācāye tam rājānam vijñapenti²⁴ mahārāja vijñapemi.²⁵ vayam tava iha rājye atra vanakhaṇḍe jātā samvṛddhā

1. §21.22; reference is to Rṣipatana (D.; Mv i.359.17 rṣayo 'tra patitā Rṣipatanam). 2. mss., for (em.) °rati; cf. §38.21. 3. Pali Nigrodha-miga, Śākha-miga. 4. mss., for (em.) °samantam. 5. so Senart, em.; mss. mṛgā (or, v.l., mṛgāni?) ni(d)dhyanti; §§2.39, 8.98; but mṛgā (§8.92) nihanti would be equally possible. 6. §§2.64; 8.90. 7. D.; §22.39. 8. D. 1 hāra. 9. D.; §2.14. 10. v.l. for etam. 11. D. 12. §§7.30-31; note locs. above in same phrase. 13. mss. rājñā. 14. mss. (cf. notes 35, 47), for (em.) °vyam; D. 15. mss. °ntam, or evam āgacchanto; Senart em. eva āgacchanto. 16. mss., for (em.) sa-bala°. 17. mss., for (em.) °mukhā pra°. 18. mss., for (em.) tena (instead of te, acc. pl., §21.30) . . . Kāśirājñā . . . drṣṭā; §7.13. 19. mss. (= ed. em. mṛgā āg°) 20. D. 21. mss. (belongs with §8.22), for (em.) °gram. 22. v.l. for (em.) so (v.l. sā, intending so?). 23. v.l. vijñā°. 24. mss. for (em.) vijñā°. 25. mss. (v.l. °pami), for (em.) vijñāpāma; one of the two may be conceived as speaking for both.

anye pi bahūni mṛgaśatāni. vayan teṣāṃ mṛgāṇāṃ dve bhrātarau yūthapatinau iha mahārājasya vijite prativasāmaḥ. yathaiva mahārājasya nagarā paṭṭanā ca grāmā ca janapadā ca janena śobhanti gobalivardehi ca anyehi pi prānasahasrehi dvipadacatuṣpadehi evaṃ etāni vanakhaṇḍāni āśramāṇi²⁶ ca nadiyo ca prasra-vaṇiyo ca etehi mṛgapakṣibhi²⁷ śobhanti. evaṃ mahārājasya²⁸ etasya adhithā-nasya²⁸ alaṃkāro. sarve ete mahārāja dvipadacatuṣpadā yattakā mahārājasya vijita²⁹ vasanti grāmagato³⁰ vāraṇyagato³¹ vā parvate³² vā mahārājasya śaraṇaṃ gataḥ sarve te mahārāja cintaniyā paripālaniyā ca. mahārājā ca teṣāṃ prabhavati³³ anyo rājā na. yaṃ velāṃ³⁴ mahārājā mṛgavyām³⁵ niṣkāśati, tataḥ bahūni mṛgaśatāni anayavyasanam³⁶ āpadyanti. te³⁷ na tattakā mahārājasya upajīvyā bhavanti, yattakā śarehi āhatakā atra vanagahaneṣu³⁸ nadigahaneṣu³⁹ śarahā-reṣu ca kāśahāreṣu ca praviśiya maranti kākaśakuntehi⁴⁰ khādyante mahārājā ca adharmaṇa lipyati. yadi mahārājasya prasādo bhaveya vayaṃ dve yūthapatinō mahārājasya daivasikaṃ ekamṛgaṃ visarjayaṣyāmaḥ yo tava mahā-nasaṃ svayaṃ praviśiṣyati. ekāto yūthāto ekam divasaṃ⁴¹ dvitīyāto yūthāto dvitīyaṃ divasaṃ ekam mṛgaṃ visarjayaṣyāmaḥ mahārājasya ca mṛgamānsena abhibhakṣaṇaṃ⁴² bhaviṣyati ime ca mṛgā evaṃ anayavyasanam nopapadyi-ṣyanti. tena dāni rājñā teṣāṃ mṛgayūthapatināṃ⁴³ ājñapti⁴⁴ dinnā yathā yuṣmā-kam abhiprāyo tathā bhavatu gacchatha abhītā anuttrastā vasatha mama ca ekam mṛgaṃ divase-divase visarjetha. rājā teṣāṃ vijñaptim dattvā amātyūnām āha na kenacit mṛgā viheṭhayitavyā. evaṃ ājñāṃ dattvā nagaraṃ praviṣto. tehi yūthapatiḥ te mṛgā sarve samānītā āśvāsītā ca: mā bhūyatha⁴⁵ evaṃ asmābhiḥ rājā⁴⁶ vijñāpito yathā rājā na bhūyo mṛgavyām⁴⁷ nirdhāviṣyati; na kvacit mṛgāṃ viheṭhayiṣyanti⁴⁸ rājño ca divase-divase eko mṛgo visarjetavyaḥ ekam divasaṃ ekato yūthāto aparaṃ divasaṃ aparāto yūthāto. tehi mṛgehi sarvāṃ ca tāṃ mṛgāṃ ubhayehi yūthehi⁴⁹ gaṇetvā yūthāto-yūthāto osaraṃ⁵⁰ kṛtaṃ. ekāto yūthāto ekam divasaṃ mṛgo gacchati rājño mahānasaṃ, aparāto yūthāto aparaṃ divasaṃ gacchati.

kadācit Viśākhasya yūthāto osarasmim gurvīṇiye mṛgiye vāro rājño mahā-nasaṃ gamanāya. sā dāni mṛgī ānapakena⁵¹ mṛgeṇa vucyati: tava adya osaro gaccha rājño mahānase⁵² ti. sā āha: ahaṃ gurvīṇi dve ime potako⁵³ kukṣismim

26. mss. °vāṇi, cf. §2.30; but I have not noted the change in this word. 27. v.l., for °pakṣehi; 'parties of deer' seems implausible, and mṛga-pakṣin is a Skt. cpd. 28. mss., for (em.) mahārāja, and adhithāna; D. adhithāna; I am now less sure that this should be emended; paristhita is a spelling for °ṣṭhita, D.; such forms could perhaps be genuine, as analogies to the simplex. 29. mss. (§8.11), for (em.) °te. 30. mss. (§8.83; or generic sg., 'one that is in a village'), for (em.) °tā. 31. v.l., for (1 ms.) °tā. 32. mss., for (em.) parvatagatā. 33. mss. prabhā; ? cf. bhāvati (m.c.; D.). 34. D. velā. 35. mss.; as n. 14. 36. mss. anayato vya° ('disaster after misfortune?'); but this locution, instead of the cpd. as above and below, is not noted in BHS or Pali. 37. mss.; Senart om. 38. mss. °grahaneṣu; cf. D. grahaṇa; but here the meaning of gahana seems necessary, tho above (before n. 8) one ms. has grahaṇeṣu. 39. so, with preceding ca (kept by Senart), the only ms. (the other om.), for (em.) naḍa-gah°. 40. mss. °te. 41. acc., §7.18. 42. D. 43. mss. (§10.203), for (em.) °patināṃ. 44. mss. ('instructions'? or 'assurance', cf. BR s.v. jñā with ā, caus., 2 ?), for (em.) vijñapti. 45. §28.23. 46. mss. rājñā. 47. mss.; as notes 14, 35. 48. mss. (subject, the people, as commanded by the king), for (em.) °yati. 49. loc., as n. 12. 50. (avasaṇaḥ, 'turn'). 51. D. (mss. here ānayakenaṃ, ānattakena). 52. mss. (v.l. °me), for (em.) °sapa. 53. mss. (cf. §§4.14; 8.74, 83), for (em.) me potakā.

anyam tāva ānapehi⁵⁴ yaṃ velam prasūtā bhaviṣyāmi tataḥ gamiṣyāmi; te dāni ekasyārthe trivargaṃ carīṣyāmaḥ; yuṣmākaṃ evaṃ ciratarakena⁵⁵ vāro bhaviṣyati imehi duvehi potakehi jātehi. tena ānapakena⁵⁶ mṛgena etaṃ kāryaṃ yūthapatisya ārocitaṃ. yūthapati āha: anyam mṛgaṃ ānapehi⁵⁷ yo etasya⁵⁸ mṛgiye antareṇa⁵⁹ eṣā mṛgāṃ⁶⁰ mṛgīprasūtā⁶¹ samānāṃ⁶² paścād gamiṣyati. tena ānapakena⁶³ mṛgena tāṃ mṛgīm atikramitvā yo tasya⁵⁸ mṛgiye antareṇa so ānatto gaccha rājño mahānasan ti. so pi āha: na mama adya osaro amukāye mṛgiye adya osaro evaṃ tāvad antaraṃ jīviṣyaṃ.⁶⁴ evaṃ aparāpare pi⁶⁵ vucyanti na ca anosarā gacchanti. sarve jalpanti: amukāye mṛgiye osaro sā gacchatū^{65a} ti. sā mṛgī vucyati: bhadre na kocid⁶⁶ icchati⁶⁶ anosareṇa gantum. tava osaro tvam evaṃ^{66a} gacchāhi rājño mahānasaṃ. sā dāni mṛgī yaṃ velam na mucyati sā teṣāṃ potakānāṃ premnena mamā⁶⁷ samnipātena⁶⁸ ete pi ghāṭayīṣyantīti⁶⁹ tam dvitīyaṃ mṛgayūthaṃ gatā gacchiya tasya yūthapatisya prapipatitā. sānam⁷⁰ yūthapati⁷¹ prcchati: kiṃ etaṃ bhadre kim ānapesi⁷² kiṃ kāryaṃ. sā āha: adya tato yūthāto mama vāro rājño mahānasaṃ gamanāye mama ca duve potakā kuṣṣismim tato me so Viśākho yūthapati vijñapto mama adya osaro ime ca duve potakā kuṣṣismim anyāṃ preṣehi yaṃ velam prasūtā bhaviṣyaṃ tato gamiṣyāmi. tena ca yūthapatinā ye anye ānapiyanti te pi na icchanti gantum nāsmākaṃ osaro amukāye mṛgiye osaro sā gacchatū ti. sā ahaṃ tehi na mucyāmi⁷³ osarāto vucyāmi gacchāhi tava osaro ti tad icchāmi mṛgarājena ato anyam mṛgaṃ visarjamānaṃ yaṃ velam ahaṃ prasūtā bhaviṣyāmi tato gamiṣyāmi. so mṛgarājā mṛgīm āha: tāva mā bhāyāhi anyam visarjayiṣyaṃ. tena mṛgarājena ānapako mṛgo ānatto ito yūthāto yasya mṛgasya osaro tam ānapehi etāye mṛgiye mayā abhayaṃ dinnam. tena ānapakena yasya mṛgasya osaro tam ānapyati: gaccha rājño mahānasaṃ. so pi āha: na asmākaṃ yūthasya adya vāro Viśākhasya yūthasya adya vāro. so ānapako mṛgo āha:⁷⁴ Viśākhasya yūthāto adya vāro yasya⁶⁸ mṛgiye vāro sā gurviṇī duve potakā kuṣṣismim tehi na mucyati tava osaro tvam gacchāhīti. tāye ca mṛgiye tato amucyantiye iha yūtham āgatvā Nyagrodho yūthapati vijñapto. Nyagrodhena yūthapatinā tasya⁶⁸ mṛgiye abhayaṃ dinnam yūthapatinā⁷⁵ ānatam: yasya ito yūthāto osaro tam visarjehi iti. tava ito yūthāto osaro tvam gacchāhi. so āha: dvitīyasya adya osarāto⁷⁶ nāhaṃ anosare gaccheyam. evaṃ yo-yo ānapyati so-so pi na icchati anosare gantum. tena ānapakena mṛgeṇa Nyagrodhasya mṛgapatisya ārocitaṃ: na koci icchati anosareṇa gantum jalpanti, nāsmākaṃ adya osaro dvitīyasya

54. D.; mss. ānapehi; Senart em. ānapehi; similarly below. 55. D. 56. mss. ānakena, ānekena; n. 51. 57. so, or °yehi, mss. 58. mss. (§9.76), for (em.) °syā. 59. D. 60. acc. pl.; so (or mṛgā) mss.; Senart om. 61. acc. pl. (§8.92). 62. mss. (D.), for (em.) °nā; 'she shall go after the (two) deer when they are brought forth by the doe'; or (less likely) mṛgī separate word, with eṣā. 63. cf. notes 51, 56; mss. always intend this; Senart always ānā°. 64. §§31.30 ff. 65. mss. aparā aparehi, to be kept? 'others were spoken to by others', i.e. one spoke to another, and so on (?). 65a. §4.18. 66. mss. kacid, and gacchati (to be kept? 'no one goes to go?'); em. Senart. 66a. so mss., for eva (em. Senart; perhaps rightly?). 67. mss., for (em.) mama; §20.27. 68. mss. °vātena, perh. to be kept; §2.30. 69. mss. (§2.41), for (em.) ghāta°. 70. mss. (§21.45), for (em.) so nām. 71. ed. with v.l. °tiḥ. 72. mss. āpesi; ed. em. ānāp°. 73. mss. mucyasi; em. Senart. 74. mss. insert adya; del. Senart. 75. mss. °pati; em. Senart. 76. so, or °rato, mss. ('because of the turn today of the other [herd!]', for (em.) osaro tam.

mṛgapatisya⁷⁷ adya osaro. mṛgarājā āha: millehi maye^{77a} imasyā mṛgiye abhayaṃ dinnaṃ. na śakyā ma eṣāṃ⁷⁸ bhūyo tatra mahānasaṃ visarjayitum; ahaṃ svayaṃ gamiṣyāmi.

so mṛgarājā tato vanaśaṇḍāto pantham otaritvā Vārāṇasīm gacchati. yo-yo puruṣo taṃ mṛgarājam paśyati gacchantam so-so etam anugacchati. mṛgo darśaniyo rūpeṇa citropacitro raktehi khurehi añjanehi⁷⁹ akṣiḥi prabhāsvarehi darśaniyehi. mahatā janakāyena⁸⁰ agrato kṛto gacchati yāvad abhyanantam nagaram praviṣṭo nāgarehi dṛṣṭo abhijñāto so mṛgarājā mahato janakāyasya. te taṃ paśyitvā mṛgarājam utkanṭhitā tan tattakam mṛgayūtham sarvaṃ kṣapita⁸¹ ayam gato⁸² gacchāma rājānaṃ vijñāpemaḥ⁸³ yathaiṣo mṛgarājā mucyeyā na hanyeyā alaṃkāro imasya adhiṣṭhānasya cakṣuramaṇiyo jāto nirdhāvanto udyāne ca tadāge ca, te taṃ mṛgaṃ paśyitvā cakṣuḥprītim anubhavanti. tenaiva sā mahattarakā⁸⁴ mahatā janakāyena sārḍham mṛgarājasya anuprṣṭhato rājakulam praviṣṭā.⁸⁵ mṛgarājā ca mahānasaṃ praviṣṭo imehi ca naigamehi rājā arthakaraṇasmiṃ upaviṣṭo vijñāpto: mahārāja tattakam mṛgayūtham sarvaṃ kṣiṇaṃ. aheṭhaka śuṣkārdraṇi tṛṇāni bhakṣayanti na kasyaci aparādhyanti te ca sarve kṣapitā. ayam so yūthapati svayam āgato. dullabho⁸⁶ mahārāja edrśo mṛgarājā prāsādikō darśaniyo janasya cakṣuramaṇiyo. nagarāto janā nirdhāvanti udyānaṃ vā tadāgaṃ vā āramam vā puṣkariṇīm vā ca te pi taṃ mṛgarājam paśyitvā prītā bhavanti alaṃkārabhūte^{86a} nagaropavanasya. yadi mahārājasya prasādo bhaveyā eṣo mṛgarājā jivanto mucyeyā. rājñā amātyā ānattā: gacchatha taṃ mṛgarājam mahānasaṃ ānetha. so tehi amātyehi gatvā mahānasaṃ ānito rājño sakāśaṃ. rājā taṃ mṛgarājam prcchati: kiṃ tvam svayam āgato nāsti bhūyo kocit mṛgo yaṃ tuvaṃ svayam āgato ti. so pi rājā⁸⁷ āha: na hi mahārāja mṛgo⁸⁸ nāsti apare mṛgāḥ. kiṃ tu adya dvitīyasya mṛgayūthasya osaro. tatra yasya⁸⁹ mṛgiyo⁸⁹ vāro āpadyati sā gurviṇi duve potakā kuṣṣismiṃ. sā mṛgiḥ mucyati gaccha mahānasaṃ tava adya vāro. dvitīyamṛgayūthe Viśakho yūthapati asti.⁹⁰ mama adya osaro rājño mahānasa⁹¹ gantum kin tu ahaṃ gurviṇi duve me⁹² potakā kuṣṣismiṃ icchāmi anyam visarjayitum yaṃ velam ahaṃ prasūtā bhaviṣyam tato gamiṣyāmi. tato yo anyo mṛgo ānapyati so na icchati gantum jalpati etasya⁹³ mṛgiye osaro eṣā gacchatu ti tehi mṛgehi na mucyati. tava adya osaro tvam gacchāhi sā tehi amucyanti mama mūla⁹⁴ āgatā. ahaṃ tāye vijñāpto mama adya tato yūthāto osaro ime⁹⁵ duve potakā kuṣṣis-

77. so, or yūthapatisya, mss., for (em.) mṛgayūthasya (the king is mentioned as representing his herd). 77a. §20.18. 78. ma eṣāṃ, 1 ms., v.l. saṣāṃ, for (em.) saṣā; §21.9, and D. śakyā. 79. D. 80. mss. °kāye. 81. mss., for (em.) °taṃ. 82. perh. read āgato (em.) with Senart, who also inserts yūthapatiḥ svayam before this word. 83. mss. (or °ma), for (em.) vijñā°. 84. mss. (D.), for (em.) sa-ma°kena. 85. mss. °ṣṭhā, or °ṣṭhāḥ, for (em.) °ṣṭam. 86. v.l. for durl° (D.; §2.16). 86a. so, or °tena, mss. (loc. or instr. with prītā), for (em.) °taṃ. 87. mss., for (em.) so mṛgarājā. 88. Senart om. mṛgo of mss.; 'it is not true that there is no deer; there are other deer' (understand santi, or asti, which may have been lost by haplography, after nāsti). 89. mss. (§10.116), for (em.) °ye. 90. Senart inserts: sā taṃ gatvā āha; some such clause may indeed have been lost, but it seems that we can only follow the mss.; it is, after all, clear who speaks the following, and to whom. 91. mss., for (em.) °saṃ; §8.11 or §§8.31 ff. 92. prob. means ime (§4.14); cf. notes 53, 95. 93. ed. with v.l. °syā; cf. note 53. 94. mss., for (em.) mūle. 95. mss., for (em.) me.

miṃ na ca tehi mucyāmi tad icchāmi mṛgarājena ito yūthāto ānattam anyam⁹⁶ so⁹⁷ rājño mahānasam gaccheyā. yena antareṇa aham prasūtā bhaviṣyan ti⁹⁸ tato gamiṣyam. tasya⁹⁸ maye mṛgiye abhayam dinnaṃ mayāpi yo mṛgo ānapyati so na icchati, na asmākaṃ osaro dvitīyasya yūthasya osaro evaṃ yo-yo ānapyati so-so na icchati anosaresmiṃ⁹⁹ ihāgantum. so haṃ jānāmi mayā etasyā mṛgiye abhayam dinnaṃ gacchāmi svayan ti so aham svayam āgato. so rājā tasya mṛgasya śrutvā vismīto sarvo ca janakāyo aho yāvad dhārmiko mṛgarājā. tasya Kāśīrājño bhavati: nāyam tiriccho yah¹⁰⁰ eṣo mṛgo parasya kāraṇena ātmānam parityajati dharmam jānāti vayam¹⁰¹ tiricchā ye vayam dharmam na jānāma ye imeṣāṃ evarūpāṇāṃ satvaratnānāṃ aheṭhakānāṃ heṭhāṃ utpadyema. so taṃ mṛgarājam āha: prīto smi tava sakāśāto sakṛpo ca mahātmā ca tvayi¹⁰² mṛgabhūtena te tasyā ātmabhṛtyāye mṛgiye abhayam dinnaṃ. aham pi tava āgamyā¹⁰³ tvadvacanāt sarvamṛgānāṃ ca abhayam demi. adyāgreṇa ye ca tatra uddeṣe teṣāṃ sarveṣāṃ mṛgāṇāṃ abhayam dadāmi gacchāhi vasatha abhitā anuttrastā. rājñā nagare ghaṇṭāghoṣaṇā kārāpitā: na kenacit mama vijite mṛgā viheṭhayitavyā. tasya rājño taṃ¹⁰⁴ mṛgānāṃ abhayam¹⁰⁵ dānapradānāt.

yāva¹⁰⁶ deveṣu śabdāṃ abhyudgataṃ. Śakreṇa devānāṃ indreṇa rājño jījñāsanārthaṃ anekāni mṛgaśatāni mṛgasahasrāṇi nirmītanī. sarvā^{106a} Kāśījanapado mṛgehi ākṛṇo nāsti so kṣetro yaṃ¹⁰⁷ na mṛgāḥ. jānapadehi rājā vijñāpto. tena dāni Nyagrodhena mṛgarājñā sā mṛgī vucyati: bhadre gaccha Viśākhasya yūtham. sā āha: mṛgarāja na gamiṣyāmi varam tava mūle¹⁰⁸ mṛtaṃ na Viśākhamūle jivitaṃ. sā dāni mṛgī gāthāṃ bhāṣati:

1. Nyagrodham eva seveyā na Viśākham pi¹⁰⁹ prārthaye¹¹⁰

Nyagrodhasmiṃ mṛtaṃ śreyo na Viśākhasmi¹¹¹ jivitaṃ.

jānapadā rājam vijñāpenti.¹¹²

2. udajyate janapado rāṣṭram sphītaṃ vinaśyati
mṛgā dhānyāni khādanti taṃ niṣedha janādhipa

3. udajyatu janapado sphītaṃ rāṣṭram vinaśyatu
na tv evaṃ mṛgarājasya varam dattvā mṛṣam bhāṇe.

mṛgāṇāṃ dāyo dinno mṛgadāve Ṛṣipattāne.¹¹³

96. ? my conjecture; mss. ānattevam, yantu, or (v.l.) ānayam, yatum; Senart em. anyam ānāpayitum. 97. mss., for (em.) yo. 98. (iti;) mss., for (em.) bhaviṣyam. 99. mss. (§§8.70-72), for (em.) °rasmim. 100. Senart's em., for mss. tiricchā-maḥ; cf. Mv ii.236.11-12. 101. mss. vinayan. 102. so, or tvayā, mss. (both may be n. sg., §§20.8, 9), for (em.) tvam yaṃ. 103. D. 104. mss. (= tat), for (em.) teṣāṃ. 105. mss., for (em.) °ya-. 106. v.l., for yāvad. 106a. mss. (§8.24), for (em.) °vo. 107. one ms. (v.l. ya), for (em.) yatra; (= yat, 'so that . . .'). 108. D. 109. m.c., for mss. °kham api, Senart em. abhi-. 110. v.l. for °yet. 111. m.c., for mss. Viśākha, Senart em. °khasmim; both unmetr. 112. one ms. (v.l. vijñe°), for (em.) vijñā°. 113. mss., for (em.) mṛgadāyo ti Ṛṣipattano; D. mṛgadāva, where LV 19.4 is quoted; LV assumes this story as known and in the preceding tells briefly the story of the ṛṣis' 'fall', ending in 19.3 tasmāt prabhṛti Ṛṣipatanasamjñodapādi (cf. above, note 1).

2

The Wolf and the Sheep

Mūlasarvāstivāda Vinaya iv.227.17-228.19. This is presented as an interesting variant on the well-known European fable of the Wolf and the Lamb. So far as I have been able to discover, neither this nor any other form of that fable has previously been recorded in India, with the single exception of a Gondi story (Tiger and Goat) recorded in the Linguistic Survey of India iv.526. I owe this reference to the kindness of Murray B. Emeneau, who observes, rightly as I think, that it is so extremely close to the European fable as to be suspicious; it may well have been a very recent 'plant', or introduction from a European source.

bhūtapūrvam bhikṣavo 'nyatamasmin karvaṭake gr̥hapatih prativasati. tasya eḍakānām vargaḥ. taccāraṇāya eḍakapālo grāmād bahir nirgataḥ. tataś cārayitvā sūryasyāstaṃgamanakālasamaye karvaṭakam praveṣayitum ārabdhaḥ. ta-trānyatarā¹ jirṇeḍikām² pr̥sthato 'valambamāno vṛko gacchati. tāvad vṛkeṇa gr̥hītā. kathayati:

1. kaccit te mātula kṣemaṃ sukhaṃ kaccit tu mātula
ekaḥ kaccid³ araṇye 'smin sukhaṃ vindasi mātula, iti.

so 'pi kathayati:

2. marditvā mama lāṅgūlaṃ khosayitvā ca vāladhim
atha mātulavādena kutra mokṣyasi eḍaka⁴, iti.

eḍikā punar āha:

3. pr̥sthatas tava lāṅgūlaṃ purato hy āgatā aham
atha kenābhyupāyena⁵ lāṅgūlaṃ marditaṃ mayā, iti.

vṛko bhūyaḥ kathayati:

4. catvāras tu ime dvīpāḥ sasamudrāḥ saparvatāḥ
sarveṣu mama lāṅgūlam atha kena tvam āgatā, iti.

eḍikā prāha:

5. pūrvam eva mayā bhadra jñātīnām antikāc chrutam
sarvatra tava lāṅgūlam ākāśenāham āgatā, iti.

vṛkaḥ prāha:

6. ākāśena patantyā vai tvayā me ajareḍake
trāsito mṛgasamgho 'sau yo me bhakṣya upāgataḥ, iti.
7. evaṃ tasyāḥ pralapantyā utpatya pāpakarmaṇā
eḍikāyāḥ śīrasā chinnaṃ⁶ hatvā māmsaṃ ca bhakṣitam.

1. m omitted, perhaps by misprint or other error; but cf. §§9.20-22. 2. e for Skt. ai, §3.67; may also be regarded as loss of final a in saṃdhi, §§4.20 ff. 3. for kaścid. 4. probably not voc. fem. in -a (§9.15), but either the masc. form (applicable to the whole species), or (originally with no punctuation) in saṃdhi for eḍake-iti. 5. for 'uyāyena. 6. for śīra-
cchinnaṃ; prob. error (cf. §16.31).

3

The Four Sights (Mahāvastu)

Mv ii.150.1-157.18. In Pali the canonical version is found in DN ii.21.13 ff.; the post-canonical, closer to the BHS forms, in Jāt. i.58.31 ff.

bodhisattvo pitaram abhimantrayati udyānabhūmiṃ niryāsyāmiti. rājñā Śuddhodanena amātyā āṇattā yāvad¹ rājakulam yāvac ca udyānabhūmiṃ at-rāntare pratijāgratha siktasamsr̥ṣṭam^{1a} vitatavitānaṃ citraduṣyaparikṣiptaṃ osaktapaṭṭadāmakalāpaṃ dhūpitadhūpanaṃ muktapuspāvākīrṇaṃ deṣe-deṣeṣu² dhūpayantrāṇi mālyayantrāṇi naṭanartakaṣṭamallapāṇisvaryā kumbhatūṇi mā-nāpikāni rūpaśabdagandhāni upasthāpetha amanāpikāni³ udvartāpetha, yathā kumāro udyānabhūmiṃ abhiniṣkrānto na kiñcid amanāpaṃ paśyeyā.⁴ evaṃ rājño vacanamātreṇa amātyehi yāvac ca rājakulam yāvac ca tāṃ kumārasya udyānabhūmiṃ yathānattaṃ mārgaṃ pratijāgritaṃ deṣe-deṣeṣu² ca puruṣā sthāpitā yathā kumārasya purato na kiñcij jīṇo vṛddho vyādhito vā kāṇo vā khoḍo⁵ vā darduro vā kaṇḍūlo vā kacchulo vā vicarciko vā anyo vā kiñcid amanāpaṃ kumārasya udyānaṃ abhiniṣkramantasya purato tiṣṭheyā. evaṃ kumāro⁶ mahārhaṃ ca⁷ saptaratnacitreṇa yānena mahatā rājānubhāvena ma-hatā⁸ rājarddhiye mahatiye vibhūṣāye udyānabhūmiṃ niryāntasya⁶ rājapuruṣā vāmadakṣiṇena utsāraṇaṃ karontā gacchanti, yathā kumāro na kiñcid amanā-paṃ paśyeyā. evaṃ kumāro mānāpikāni rūpāni paśyanto mānāpikāni śabdāni śṛṇvanto mānāpikāni gandhāni ghrāyanto ubhayato vāmadakṣiṇena añjaliśa-tasahasrāṇi pratīcchanto⁹ vividhāni ca cūrṇavarṣāṇi sampratīcchanto¹⁰ Kapila-vastuto udyānabhūmiṃ nirdhāvāntasya Ghaṭikāreṇa kumbhakāreṇa śuddhā-vāsadevaputrabhūtena tathānyehi ca śuddhāvāsakāyikehi devaputrehi jīṇo puruṣo purato abhinirmīto¹¹ jīṇo¹² vṛddho¹² mahallako¹² adhvagatavayam¹³ anu-prāpto¹² śvetaśīro tilakāhatagātro bhagno gopānasīvakro purataprāgbhāro¹⁴ daṇ-

1. D. yāvat (3). 1a. repeated twice below; interpretable, no doubt; LV parallel (187.14) siktaḥ sammr̥ṣṭo (all mss.; Calc. samsr̥ṣṭo); one of the two is surely a graphic corruption (s:m) for the other; LV makes much easier sense, but might be a lect. fac., and if Calc. rests on a real ms. reading, it partially supports Mv; Tib., however, phyags nas, 'having swept'. Pali versions lack the expression. 2. here one ms. deṣa-deṣeṣu, but repeatedly below both mss. (and Senart always) deṣe-deṣeṣu, which I think must be kept; it may be regarded as a blend of Skt. deśa-de°, deṣe-deṣe, and deṣeṣu-deṣeṣu. 3. mss. intend this, for (em.) amān°. 4. mss. (with no daṇḍa) for (em.) °ya. 5. Senart with mss. khāḍo; cf. n. 29; D. 6. §7.13. 7. mss. (°haṃ, adv.), for (em.) mahārheṇa; cf. n. 32. 8. §6.18. 9. one ms. (§3.32), for (ed. with v.l.) pratī°; cf. n. 10. 10. so mss. clearly intend (cf. 152.10 sampratīcchanto, in repetition, n. 34); Senart em. pratīcchanto; cf. n. 9. 11. v.l. °nirmīṇito, perhaps the true form, to be classed with §28.16, cf. §34.11. 12. mss. -am for -o, em. Senart; the corruption prob. resulted from attraction to the ending of -vayam, but to construe the first three words with -vayam seems hard, to construe anuprāpta thus is impossible. 13. v.l., for ed. with 1 ms. °gatam vayam; see just below. 14. mss., for (em.) purato-prā°; §4.32.

dam avaṣṭabhya prakhalamānair¹⁵ gātrair gacchanto.¹⁶ bodhisattvo taṃ drṣtvā sārathim kim imo puruṣo evaṃ pratikūlo prechati,¹⁷ jirṇo vṛddho mahallako adhvagatavayam anuprāptaḥ śvetāśiro tilakāhatagātro bhagno gopānasivakro puratoprāgbhāro¹⁸ daṇḍam avaṣṭabhya¹⁹ prakhalamānair gātraiḥ gacchati. sārathi āha: kumāra²⁰ kin²¹ te etena prechitena eṣa puruṣo jirṇo nāma vayapari-gataśāriro gacchāma udyānabhūmiṃ taḥim devakumāro²² pañcāhi kāmāguṇehi kriḍāhi ramāhi paricārehi. kumāro āha: bho bhane²³ sārathi vayam api jarādharmā jarādharmatāyām anatītāḥ yatra nāma jātasya jarā prajñāyati atra paṇḍitasya kā rati. kumāro āha: sārathi nivartehi ratham alaṃ udyānagamanāye. kumāro punar nivartitvā grhaṃ praviṣṭo. rājā Śuddhodano amātyāṃ prechati: bho bhane kim kumāro punar nivṛtto udyānabhūmiṃ na nirgato. amātyā āhansuḥ: mahārāja kumāro jirṇaṃ puruṣaṃ drṣtvā nivṛtto²⁴ na bhūyo udyānabhūmiṃ nirgato. rājño bhavati mā haiva yathā Asitena ṛṣiṇā kumāro vyākṛto tathā bhaviṣyati rājñā kumārasya antaḥpure saṃdrṣtaṃ:²⁵ suṣṭhu kumāraṃ kriḍāpetha ramāpetha pravicaṛayetha²⁶ nātyehi gītehi vāditehi yathā kumāro grhe abhiraṃyā. evaṃ kumārasya^{26a} yathā devaloke evaṃrūpā antaḥpure saṃgīti vartanti. na ca kumārasya saṃgītiṣu manāṃ gacchati; tam eva²⁷ jirṇaṃ puruṣaṃ smarati.

aparakālena kumāro āha: udyānabhūmi^{27a} nirdhāviṣyāmīti. rājā āha: mānāpikāni rūpaśabdāni upasthāpetha yathā kumāro udyānabhūmi²⁸ abhinīskramanto na kiṃcid amanāpaṃ paśyeya. evaṃ rājño vacanamātreṇa amātyehi yāva ca rājakulaṃ yāvac ca tāṃ kumārasya udyānabhūmiṃ yathānattaṃ mār-gaṃ pratiyāgṛtaṃ deṣe-deṣeṣu ca puruṣā sthā(pitā yathā udyā)nabhūmi²⁸ nir-yāntasya purato na kvacij jirṇo vā vṛddho vā vyādhito vā kṛṇo vā khoḍo²⁹ vā dradulo³⁰ vā kaṃḍulo³¹ vā kacchulo vā vicarciko vā anyo vā kiṃcid amanāpaṃ kumārasya udyānabhūmiṃ abhinīskramantasya purato na tiṣṭheyā. evaṃ kumāro mahāraheṇa³² saptaratnacitreṇa (*etc., as above, to*) utsāraṇa³³ kārayantā gacchanti, yathā kumāro na kenacid amanāpaṃ paśyeyā. evaṃ (*etc., as above, to*) añjaliśatasahasrāṇi praticechanto vividhāni ca puṣpavarṣāṇi³⁴ saṃpraticechan-to Kapilavastuto udyānabhūmiṃ nirdhāvāntasya Ghaṭikāreṇa ca kumbhakāreṇa śuddhāvāsadeva-putrabhūtena tathā anyehi ca śuddhāvāsakāyikehi deva-putrehi vyādhito puruṣo purato abhinirmīto³¹ śūnahastapādo śūnena mukhena

15. so I read, with mss. and ed. in next sentence; Senart avaṣṭabhya-mānair (mss. °ṣṭavya-mānair). 16. mss. °ntaṃ, em. Senart; by deleting the daṇḍa, we might keep the acc. (with following taṃ). 17. Senart transp. prechati before kim. 18. v.l. purato° for ed. °taḥ; both mss. °bhārā, em. Senart. 19. mss. °ṭavyaḥ, em. Senart. 20. mss., for (em.) °ro (why?). 21. v.l., for ed. with 1 ms. kimca. 22. mss., for (em.) °ra; '(as) a (very) god'. 23. D. 24. mss. niyanto or nī°; Senart em. niryāto; in parallel 153.6 (after n. 45), Senart nivṛtto, as mss. clearly intend. 25. so mss. (one drṣtaṃ, om. saṃ); also in repetition, n. 47; impersonal, 'the king looked into (went to see) the prince's harem', lit. 'it was looked in . . .'; Senart em. °puraṃ saṃdrṣtaṃ. 26. mss. (D.), for (em.) °cārāpetha. 26a. so repetition below (after n. 47); Senart reads evaṃ kumārasya after devaloke; mss. here seem to be reported as having it in both places. 27. mss. evaṃ; em. Senart. 27a. v.l., for °miṃ. 28. mss. (§10.50) twice for (em.) °miṃ; (pitā yathā udyā) lacuna in mss., em. Senart. 29. ms. (here lacuna in 1 ms.; cf. n. 5), for (em.) khāḍo. 30. ms., for (em.) °ro; D. 31. ms. (kaḍulo), for (em.) °ulo; cf. n. 51. 32. mss. °raho, °rahona, em. Senart; cf. n. 7. 33. so here mss., for (Senart em., as above) °ṇaṃ. 34. one ms. adds cūrṇavarṣāṇi; on saṃ° cf. n. 10.

pītapāṇḍuvarṇo dakodariko nābhīyo³⁵ dakadhārāye pravahantiye makṣikāsa-
hasrehi khādyamāno³⁶ adrākṣaṇīyo³⁷ samvegakārako. bodhisattvo taṃ dr̥ṣṭvā
sārathim pr̥cchati bho bhane sārathi kim imo puruṣo evaṃ pratikūlo pīto
pāṇḍukavello³⁸ sūnahastapādo bhinnamukhavarṇo nābhīyo³⁹ dakadhārāye śra-
vantiye makṣikāsaahasrehi khādyati. sārathi āha: kumāra kin te etena pr̥cchitena
eṣo puruṣo vyādhinā parigataśarīro gacchāma udyānabhūmin taṃ kriḍāhi
ramāhi pravicārehi. kumāro āha: bho bhane sārathi vayam api vyādhidharmā
vyādhidharmatāyām anatītā. yatra nāma jātasya jarā prajñāyati vyādhi ca
prajñāyati atra paṇḍitasya kā ratiḥ.

1. rūpasya⁴⁰ vyasanam balasya mathanam sarvendriyāṇām^{40a} vadhaḥ
śokānām prabhavo rativyupaśamo⁴¹ cittāśrayāṇām⁴² nidhi
dharmasyopaśamaḥ ◡ — ◡ ◡ ◡ — gātrāśritānām⁴² gr̥ham
yo lokam pibate vapuṣ ca grasatī⁴³ vyādhisya^{43a} ko nodvijet

kumāro āha: sārathi nivartehi ratham alam me udyānam gamanāye.⁴⁴ kumāro
punaḥ nivartitvā gr̥ham praviṣṭaḥ. rājā Śuddhodano amātyāṃ pr̥cchati: bho
bhane kim⁴⁵ kumāro nivṛtto udyānabhūmim na⁴⁵ nirgato. amātyā āhansuḥ:
mahārāja kumāro vyādhitam puruṣam dr̥ṣṭvā nivṛtto na bhūyo udyānabhūmim
nirgato. rājño bhavati: mā haiva⁴⁶ yathā Asitena ṛṣṇā kumāro vyākṛto tathā
bhaviṣyati. rājñā kumārasya antaḥpure samdr̥ṣṭam.⁴⁷ suṣṭhu kumāram kriḍā-
petha ramāpetha nātyehi gītehi vāditehi yathā kumāro gr̥he abhirameyā. evaṃ
kumārasya yathā devaloke evamrūpā antaḥpure samgīti vartanti. na ca kumā-
rasya samgītiṣu manam gacchati; tam eva jīrnam ca vyādhitam ca puruṣam
samanusmarati.

aparakālena kumāro bhūyo pitaram āpr̥cchati: tāta^{47a} udyānabhūmim nir-
yāsyāmi darśanāye. rājñā amātyānām ānatti dinnā: kumāro udyānabhūmim
niryāsyati udyānabhūmim alamkārapetha mārgam pratijāgaretha nagaram ca
alamkārapetha yāvac ca rājakulam yāvac ca rājakumārasya udyānabhūmim
siktasamsr̥ṣṭam vitatavitānam citraduṣyaparikṣiptam osaktapaṭṭadāmakalā-
pam dhūpitadhūpanam muktapūṣpāvākīrnam deṣe-deṣeṣu ca puṣpayantrāṇi
naṭanartakaṛṇlamallapāṇisvaryā kumbhatūṇikā mānāpikāni ca rūpāṇi^{47b} śabdāni
gandhāni upasthūpetha⁴⁸ yathā kumāro udyānabhūmim niryānto na kameid⁴⁹
amanāpam paśyeyā jīrnam vyādhitam vā kāṇam vā khoḍam vā dadrulam⁵⁰ vā
kaṇḍulam⁵¹ vā kacchulam vā andham vā gilānam vā; yathā kumāro na kimcid

35. mss. lā°; Senart em. nābhīye; §10.115. 36. mss., for (em., or misprint?) °mānā. 37. ? D.
38. mss.; D.; Senart em. pītapāṇḍukavarṇo (cf. above, before n. 35); but the Deśī word
vella is not likely to be a ms. corruption; perhaps rather the above originally read like this,
with bhinnamukha- before -varṇo. 39. cf. n. 35; mss. here nā°, and one ms. with Senart
°īye. 40. m.c. for °ya; here begins a śārdulavikrīḍita verse, printed by Senart as prose;
the mss. present almost perfect meter, except for a lacuna of six syllables in the 3d pāda.
40a. mss. °yam, °yām; em. Senart (confirmed by meter). 41. mss. °śramo or °samo (which
Senart reads, perhaps rightly, §2.63). 42. D. āśraya (2, 3), āśrita; probably read °śravāṇām
at least for °yāṇām, and possibly for °śritānām. 43. m.c. for °ti. 43a. mss. °ṣya; §10.78.
44. mss., for °na-gama°; §36.16. 45. mss. hi for kim, and om. na. 46. mss. haivam, heva;
Senart hevam (!); cf. §42.4. 47. mss.; n. 25. 47a. mss. tato. 47b. v.l., for ed. °ni. 48.
this word om. in mss.; cf. above. 49. mss., for (em.) kimcid. 50. so, or dadrulam, mss.,
for (em.) dadruram. 51. mss., for (em.) °ulam; cf. n. 31.

amanāpaṃ paśyeyā tathā karetha.⁵² vacanamātreṇa ca rājño amātyehi yathā-
 ṇattam pratijāgṛtam^{52a} vāmadakṣiṇato ca puruṣāḥ sthāpitā ye janasya utsāra-
 ṇam karonti yathā kumāro udyānabhūmiṃ niryānto na kimcid amanāpaṃ
 paśyeyā. evaṃ kumāro saptaratnacitreṇa yānena vitatavitānena osaktapaṭṭa-
 dāmakalāpena hemajālasamchannena savaijayantehi⁵³ sanandighoṣeṇa sakhura-
 pravālena ucchritadhvajapatākena sāmātyaparijano mahatā rājānubhāvena
 mahatā rājarddhiye mahatiye vibhūṣāye mahatā samudayena ubhayato
 vāmadakṣiṇena añjaliśatasahasrāṇi⁵⁴ sampratichchanto Kapilavastuto udyāna-
 bhūmiṃ niryāti. Ghaṭikāreṇa ca kumbhakāreṇa śuddhāvāsadevaputrabhūtena
 anyehi ca śuddhāvāsakāyikehi devaputrehi mṛtako puruṣo kumārasya purato
 nirmīto mañcake samāropito puruṣehi niyānto⁵⁵ jñātihi āsrukaṇṭhehi rudan-
 mukhehi prakīrṇakeśehi⁵⁶ uraṃ pīdāntehi⁵⁷ karuṇaṃ pralapāntehi. kumāro
 tam dṛṣṭvā sārathim prcchati: bho bhāṇe sārathi kim idaṃ puruṣo mañcakam
 āropito viniyate jñātihi āsrukaṇṭhehi rudanmukhehi prakīrṇakeśehi uraṃ
 pīdāntehi.^{57a} sārathi āha: kumāra⁵⁸ eṣo puruṣo mṛto jñātihi mañcakam āropya
 āsrukaṇṭhehi rudanmukhehi prakīrṇakeśehi uraṃ pīdāntehi⁵⁹ śmaśānaṃ niyati.
 kumāro āha: bho bhāṇe na⁶⁰ eṣa sārathi bhūyo puruṣo mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ
 vā⁶¹ bhrātaraṃ vā bhaginim vā mitrajñātisālohitam⁶¹ vā citraṃ vā jambudvī-
 paṃ paśyati. sārathi āha: āma kumāra na⁶² eṣa bhūyo puruṣo mātaraṃ vā
 drakṣyati pitaraṃ vā bhrātaraṃ vā bhaginim vā mitrajñātisālohitam vā citraṃ
 vā jambudvīpaṃ. kumāro āha: maraṇaṃ khalu

2. tava ca⁶³ mama ca tulyaṃ naiva śatruḥ na bandhuḥ^{63a}
 ṛtu yatha parivartī⁶⁴ durjayaṃ durvinītaṃ
 na gaṇayati kulinaṃ nīca nānāthavantaṃ⁶⁵
 dinakara iva nirbhīr atra⁶⁶ mārgeṇa yāti

sārathi āha:

3. kāmāṃ sampattiṃ rājalakṣmīm ratim śrīm^{66a}
 etāṃ^{66a} prcchāhi⁶⁷ sarvalokapradhānāṃ
 kim tubhyaṃ raudraṃ⁶⁸ rogasaṃtāpamūlaṃ
 mṛtyuṃ tam⁶⁹ dṛṣṭvā yo vināśo naraṇāṃ

52. mss., for (em.) karotha; opt. to karati, §28.13, rather than to Pkt. (kareti) karei, §§38.2, 18 ff.; I have failed to note any clear instances of that present in BHS. 52a. one ms., v.l. °gratam, for (em.) °gritam (as above); but cf. n. 89 and §34.14. 53. so, or °tihi, mss.; Senart em. °tena; tho the following words are Bhvr., this could be a Karmadh., 'with accompanying banners'; but perhaps read °tikena, see n. 91. 54. mss. añjalim-śata°. 55. mss. nicanto, niyato; Senart em. niyate; §37.15. 56. mss. paripūrṇa-ko; Senart em. parikīrṇa-, but this does not fit in mg.; for my em. see just below. 57. mss. pīdumtehi, pīdyanto; Senart em. pīdento; §38.30, cf. notes 57a, 59. 57a. mss. (v.l. pīṇḍa°), for (em.) pīḍen°. 58. mss. °ro, em. Senart, prob. rightly (but cf. §8.28). 59. mss. pīḍyan°, pīḍan°; Senart em. pīden°; cf. n. 57. 60. my em.; not in mss. or Senart, but the reply seems to demand it. 61. the order is that of one ms., and of both in the reply; Senart follows v.l. 62. mss. kumāreṇa, em. Senart. 63. both mss.; Senart om. ca, making maraṇaṃ khalu part of the verse (which is mālinī). 63a. mss. bandhu. 64. mss. pata or śata (em. Senart) parivartate (kept by S.). 65. (na-anātha°); mss. nīcam nātha°; Senart em. na nīcam na nātha° (unmetr.). 66. mss. nirbhītaḥ (v.l. °tha) atra; Senart °to atra, unmetr.; °to 'tra puts caesura in wrong place. 66a. mss. śrīm, etam. 67. m.c. for (mss. and Senart) °hi; meter, vaiśvadevī. 68. mss. kim te raudra; em. Senart (tubhyaṃ, but the commoner tubhyaṃ is equally possible). 69. tam inserted by Senart m.c.

bodhisattvo āha:

4. jīrṇāturam⁷⁰ mṛtaṃ dr̥ṣṭvā yo nodvijati saṃsare⁷¹

śocitavyaḥ⁷² sa durmedhā andho naṣṭo yathādhvani⁷³

kumāro āha: bho bhāṇe sārathi vāyam api maraṇadharmā maraṇadharmatāyāi⁷⁴ anatitā. yatra nāma jātasya vyādhi prajñāyati jarā prajñāyati maraṇaḥ prajñāyati atra paṇḍitasya kā ratiḥ nivartehi rathaṃ, alaṃ me udyānabhūmiṃ⁷⁵ gamanāye. kumāro tato evaṃ pratinivartitvā punaḥ grhaṃ gato. rājā Śuddhodano amātyānāṃ pṛcchati: kiṃ kumāro bhūyo pratinivartitaḥ na udyānabhūmiṃ nirgato. amātyā āhansuḥ: deva kumāreṇa mṛtako puruṣo mañcake samāropito jñātihi aśrukaṇṭhehi rudanmukhehi prakīrṇakeśeḥi uraṃ pīḍantehi⁷⁶ ārtasvaraṃ ravanteḥi śmaśānaṃ nīyanto⁷⁷ dr̥ṣṭo tasya taṃ dr̥ṣṭvā samvego jātaṃ. tataḥ eva pratinivṛtto. rājño Śuddhodanasya etad abhūsi: mā haiva⁷⁸ nimittakānāṃ brāhmaṇānāṃ satyavacanāṃ bhaviṣyati ye te evaṃ āhansuḥ: pravrajīṣyati kumāro. rājñā dāni kumārasya antaḥpuram dūto pṛeṣito varṣavarā kañcukīyā ca: suṣṭhu kumāraṃ krīḍāpetha nṛtyagītavāditena yathā kumāro abhīrameyā. te dāni antaḥpurikā kumāraṃ suṣṭhu abhīramenti⁷⁹ nṛtyehi gītehi vāditehi na ca kumārasya atra cittaṃ vā mano vā nānyatra⁸⁰ tāṃ eva jīrṇān āturān mṛtāṃ smarati.

kumāro bhūyaḥ aparakālena pitaram āpṛcchati: tāta udyānabhūmiyāṃ niryāsyāmi darśanaṇye. rājā āha: yasya kumāra kālāṃ manyasi.⁸¹ rājñā amātyānāṃ ānattaṃ: udyānasya⁸² bhūmiṃ alaṃkārapetha nandanavanam⁸³ iva devarājasya nagaram ca alaṃkārapetha yāvaca ca rājakulam yāvaca ca rājakumārasya udyānabhūmiṃ siktasansṛṣṭam kārapetha vitatavitaṇam citraduṣyaparikṣitaṃ osaktapaṭṭadāmakalāpaṃ dhūpitadhūpanam muktapuspāvakīrṇam deśe-deśeṣu ca puṣpayantrāṇi dhūpayantrāṇi naṭanartakaṛillamallapāṇisvaryā kumbhatūṇikā⁸⁴ pratijāgarāpetha mānāpikā pi ca rūpaśabdagandhām yathā kumāro Kapilavastuto udyānabhūmi⁸⁵ niryānto na kiṃcid amanāpaṃ paśyeyā jīrṇam vā vyādhitam vā mṛtaṃ vā andham vā kāṇam vā khoḍam vā dadrulam⁸⁶ vā kaṇḍulam⁸⁷ kacchulam vā vicarcikaṃ⁸⁸ vā tathā karoṭha. amātyehi ānattamātrehi yathā rājño saṃdeśo tathā sarvaṃ pratijāgrtaṃ⁸⁹ deśe-deśeṣu ca puruṣā sthāpitāḥ, yathā kumāro Kapilavastuto udyānabhūmiṃ⁹⁰ niryānto na kiṃcid amanāpaṃ paśyeyā. kumāro pi dāni saptaratnacitreṇa yānena hemajālapraticchannena svalaṃkṛteṇa suvibhūṣiteṇa savaijayantīkena⁹¹ sanandighoṣeṇa sakhurapravāreṇa⁹² ucchritadhvajapatākena sāmātyo saparijano mahatā rājānubhāvena mahatā rājarddhiye mahatā viyūhāye mahatā samvṛd dhiye mahatā vibhūṣāye Kapilavastuto udyānabhūmiṃ niryāntasya⁹³ Ghaṭi.

70. mss. jīrṇo āt; em. Senart. 71. m.c. for saṃsāre (mss., Senart); cf. D. saṃsarin, and §3.31. 72. mss., for (em.) śoce°. 73. my em. (m.c.) for ed. with mss. andho dhvani yathā naṣṭaḥ. 74. cf. §9.34; mss. °yāiḥ, °yair. 75. mss., for (em.) °mi-; see n. 44. 76. mss. pīḍan°, pīḍyante; Senart em. pīḍen° (as above). 77. mss. niryānto. 78. Senart with v.l. °vaṃ; n. 46. 79. used as caus. in Pali as well as (°mayati) Skt.; v.l. °ramāpentī. 80. seems to belong to anyatra (1), D., but the repeated neg. is rather characteristic of anyatra (2); perhaps, after all, 'not except that he thought on . . .' (?) 81. mss., for (em.) °se. 82. v.l. °na-. 83. misprinted °vanamam. 84. one ms., for (Senart with v.l.) °kaṃ. 85. mss., for (em.) °mim; n. 28. 86. one ms., v.l. (da)rdulam, for (em.) dadruram. 87. as n. 51. 88. mss. corrupt; Senart em. as above. 89. as n. 52a. 90. v.l. °mi. 91. v.l. °tikena; cf. n. 53. 92. mss., for (em.) °vālena. 93. mss.; Senart em. niryāto. niryāntasya; but cf. n. 6.

kāreṇa kumbhakāreṇa śuddhāvāsadevaputrabhūtena⁹⁴ anyehi ca śuddhāvā-
sakāyikehi devaputrehi kumārasya purato pravrajito nirmīto kāṣāyāmbaradharo
praśāntendriyo iriyāpathasampanno yugamātraprekṣamāṇo janasaahasre Kapi-
larājamārge.⁹⁵ so dāni pravrajito kumāreṇa dr̥ṣṭo dr̥ṣṭvā ca punar asya mana⁹⁶
prasīde: aho pravrajitasya prajñānam. kumāro taṃ pravrajitaṃ dr̥ṣṭvā prechati:
ārya kimarthaṃ so pravrajitaḥ. pravrajito āha: kumāra ātmadamaśamathapari-
nirvāṇārthaṃ pravrajito. kumāro taṃ pravrajitasya vacanam śrutvā prīto
samvṛtto. kumāro āha: pravrajito khalu nāma yaḥ⁹⁷

5. kaṣāyapaṭavalambitaprakarṣi⁹⁸

ajinakhipena⁹⁹ vistīrṇa¹⁰⁰ aindramārge¹⁰¹

bhurikamalarajāvākīrṇagātro¹⁰²

śaraṇavare¹⁰³ gata¹⁰⁴ eka cakravākāḥ

Mṛgī¹⁰⁵ Śākyakanyā Ānandasya mātā sā kumāraṃ tādr̥śīye lakṣmīye
tādr̥śāye vibhūṣāye Kapilavastuto niryāntaṃ dr̥ṣṭvā gāthāhi kumāraṃ abhi-
stavati:

6. nirvṛtā punas¹⁰⁶ te mātā pitā punas te¹⁰⁷ nirvṛto

nirvṛtā punaḥ sā nārī¹⁰⁸ yasya bhartā bhaviṣyasi

bodhisattvasya nirvāṇaśabdaṃ śrutvā nirvāṇasmiṃ eva manam prasīde tiṣṭhe
sampraskande:

7. nirvāṇaghoṣam śrutvāna nirvāṇam¹⁰⁹ śrotam¹¹⁰ ādade

nirvāṇ¹¹¹ anuttaraṃ dr̥ṣṭvā dhyāyate akutobhayaṃ

kumāreṇa taṃ nirvāṇam dhyāyantaṃ Mṛgī Śākyakanyā nāvalokitā nābhūṣṭā.
tasyā dāni Mṛgiye¹¹² Śākyakanyāye daurmanasyaṃ samjātaṃ: ettakasya
janakāyasya madhyato mayā kumāro abhistuto na cūnena aham avalokitāpi.

94. Senart by em. inserts kāya after vāsa. 95. Kapila = °la-vastu. 96. mss. (§16.31), for (em.) mano. 97. somewhat doubtfully, I conjecture that yaḥ, read by the mss. at the end of the next half stanza and properly deleted by Senart, originally belonged here. 98. the verse seems surely to have been puspitāgrā; this first pāda is correct with shortening m.c. of two syllables, which Senart with mss. writes long (kaṣāyapaṭā°); to be sure, mss. also kā- for the first syllable (em. Senart). 99. or (Sktized) °kṣipeṇa, but prob. the Pali form (D.); my em. for mss. janakapilena or janakaritena. 100. pron. vitī° (cf. Pali vitthiṇṇa, also written vittī°); mss. vistīrṇo, before the preceding word; Senart vitīrṇo janavikīrṇe, for the two words. 101. mss. add yaḥ (n. 97). 102. bhuri, m.c.. for Senart's em. bhūri, mss. bhūrā- or bhūla-; mss. °kamalarājāva°, Senart em. 103. ? my conjecture, m.c., for mss. śaraṇavare, Senart em. śaraṇavane (both submetr.). 104. mss., for (em.) yatha. 105. the following incident is not directly attached to the Four Sights else- where, to my knowledge, but corresponds (with important variations) to Pali Jāt. i.60.26 ff., which follows the Four Sights after an intervening page. The woman there is named Kisāgotamī. 106. mss., for (em.) khalu. 107. mss. om. punas te; em. Senart; te short, §3.64. 108. mss. insert nirvṛtā. 109. for mss. °ṇa (metr. inferior); Senart em. °ṇe. 110. mss., for (em.) śrotam. 111. m.c., for mss. °ṇam. 112. v.l., for (ed. with 1 ms.) Mṛgī-

LV 186.21–192.14.

atha bhikṣavo bodhisattvaḥ sārathim prāha: śīghraṃ sārathe ratham
 yojayodyānabhūmiṃ gamiṣyāmi. tataḥ sārathiḥ¹ rājānaṃ Śuddhodanaṃ
 upasaṃkramyaivam āha: deva kumāro² udyānabhūmiṃ abhiniryāsyatīti.
 atha rājānaḥ Śuddhodanasyaitad abhavat: na kadācin mayā kumāra udyāna-
 bhūmiṃ abhiṣkramitaḥ subhūmidarśanāya. yaṃ n v ahaṃ kumāraṃ udyāna-
 bhūmiṃ abhiṣkrāmeyam.^{2a} tataḥ kumāro³ strīgaṇaparivṛto ratim vetsyate
 nābhiniṣkramiṣyati. tato rājā Śuddhodanaḥ snehabahumānābhyāṃ bodhisatt-
 vasya nagare ghaṇṭāvaghoṣaṇāṃ kārayati sma: saptame divase kumāra udyā-
 nabhūmiṃ niṣkramiṣyati subhūmidarśanāya tatra bhavadbhiḥ sarvāmanāpāni
 cāpanayitavyāni; mā kumāraḥ pratikūlaṃ paśyet, sarvamanāpāni copasaṃ-
 hartavyāni viṣayābhiramyāni.⁴

tataḥ saptame divase sarvaṃ nagaram alamkṛtaṃ abhūt, udyānabhūmiṃ⁵
 upaśobhitaṃ nānāraṅgadūṣyavitānikṛtaṃ chatradhvajapatākāsamalamkṛtaṃ.
 yena ca mārgena bodhisattvo 'bhinirgacchati sma, sa mārgaḥ siktaḥ saṃmr̥ṣṭo
 gandhodakapariṣikto muktakusumāvākīrṇo nānāgandhaghaṭikānidhūpitaḥ pūr-
 ṇakumbhopaśobhitaḥ kadālīvr̥kṣocchrito nānāvicitrapaṭavitanavitato ratnakiṇ-
 kiṇījalāhārārdhahārābhipralambito^{6a} 'bhūt. caturaṅgasainyavyūhitaḥ parivāraś
 codyukto 'bhūt kumāraśyāntaḥpuraṃ pratimaṇḍayitum.⁶ tatra bodhisattvasya
 pūrveṇa nagaradvāreṇodyānabhūmiṃ abhiṣkrāmato mahatā vyūhena, atha
 bodhisattvasyaivānubhāvena śuddhāvāsakāyikāiḥ⁷ devaputrais tasmin mārga-
 puruṣo jīrṇo vṛddho mahallako dhamanīsaṃtatagātraḥ khaṇḍadanto valinicitā-
 kāyaḥ palitakeśaḥ kubjo gopānasivaṅko⁸ vibhagno daṇḍaparāyaṇa āturo
 gatayauvanaḥ khurukhurāvasaktakaṇṭhaḥ^{8a} purataḥprāgbhāreṇa⁹ kāyena daṇ-
 ḍam avaṣṭabhya pravedhayamānaḥ¹⁰ sarvāṅgapratyaṅgaiḥ purato mārgasyo-
 padarśito 'bhūt. atha bodhisattvo jānann eva sārathim idam avocat:

1. kiṃ sārathe puruṣa durbalo¹¹ alpasthāmo
 ucchuṣkamāṃsarudhiratvacasnāyunaddhaḥ
 svetamśiro¹² viraladanta kṣṣāṅgarūpā¹³
 ālambya daṇḍa vrajate asukhaṃ skhalantaḥ

sārathir āha:

2. eṣo hi deva puruṣo jarayābhibhūtaḥ
 kṣiṇendriyaḥ sudukhito¹⁴ balavīryahīnaḥ

1. mss., for 'thī. 2. mss. (v.l. 'rodyāna°), for (em.) 'ra (ud°). 2a. best ms. °krameyam; read so? (§38.27). 3. mss., for 'ra. 4. mss. °ni. 5. §10.23. 5a. Lefm. with v.l. °kiṇkiṇī°. 6. a minority of mss. (incl. the usually best) add: atha śuddhāvāsakāyikā devā nidhyāpayanti (q.v. D.) sma, bodhisattvaṃ āharitum; bracketed in Lefm., not in Tib. or Calc. 7. mss., for °kair. 8. all mss. but one, for (ed. with best ms.) °vakro. 8a. all mss. (except one kharu°), for (em.) kharakharā°. 9. Lefm. with 1 ms. om. purataḥ; Mv confirms other mss. 10. most and best mss. (confirmed by Pali pavedhamānaṃ DN ii.22.2 and Jāt. i.59.5). for Lefm. praveṇa°. 11. mss.: may be kept (short o), §§3.74, 8.19; for Lefm. °la.

kāreṇa kumbhakāreṇa śuddhāvāsadevaputrabhūtena⁹⁴ anyehi ca śuddhāvāsakāyikehi devaputrehi kumārasya purato pravrajito nirmīto kāśāyāmbaṛadharo praśāntendriyo iriyāpathasampanno yugamātraprekṣamāṇo janasaḥsaṛe Kapilarājamaṛge.⁹⁵ so dāni pravrajito kumāreṇa dṛṣṭo dṛṣṭvā ca punar asya mana⁹⁶ prasīde: aho pravrajitasya prajñānaṃ. kumāro taṃ pravrajitaṃ dṛṣṭvā pṛcchati: ārya kimarthaṃ so pravrajitaḥ. pravrajito āha: kumāra ātmadamaśamathaparinirvāṇārthaṃ pravrajito. kumāro taṃ pravrajitasya vacanaṃ śrutvā pṛito samvṛtto. kumāro āha: pravrajito khalu nāma yaḥ⁹⁷

5. kaṣāyapaṭavalambitaprakaṛṣi⁹⁸

ajinakhipena⁹⁹ vistīrṇa¹⁰⁰ aindramāṛge¹⁰¹

bhurikamalarajāvākīrṇagātro¹⁰²

śaraṇavare¹⁰³ gata¹⁰⁴ eka cakravākhaḥ

Mṛgī¹⁰⁵ Śākyakanyā Ānandasya mātā sā kumāraṃ tādrśīye lakṣmīye tādrśāye vibhūṣāye Kapilavastuto niryāntaṃ dṛṣṭvā gāthāhi kumāraṃ abhīstavati:

6. nirvṛtā punas¹⁰⁶ te mātā pitā punas te¹⁰⁷ nirvṛto

nirvṛtā punaḥ sā nārī¹⁰⁸ yasya bhartā bhaviṣyasi

bodhisattvasya nirvāṇaśabdaṃ śrutvā nirvāṇasmiṃ eva manaṃ prasīde tiṣṭhe sampraskande:

7. nirvāṇaghoṣaṃ śrutvāna nirvāṇaṃ¹⁰⁹ śrotam¹¹⁰ ādade

nirvāṇ¹¹¹ anuttaraṃ dṛṣṭvā dhyāyate akutoḥbhayaṃ

kumāreṇa taṃ nirvāṇaṃ dhyāyantaṇa Mṛgī Śākyakanyā nāvalokitā nābhūṣṭā. tasyā dāni Mṛgīye¹¹² Śākyakanyāye daurmanasyaṃ samjātam: ettakasya janakāyasya madhyato mayā kumāro abhistuto na cānena aham avalokitāpi.

94. Senart by em. inserts kāya after vāsa. 95. Kapila = 'la-vastu. 96. mss. (§16.31), for (em.) mano. 97. somewhat doubtfully, I conjecture that yaḥ, read by the mss. at the end of the next half stanza and properly deleted by Senart, originally belonged here. 98. the verse seems surely to have been puṣpitāgrā; this first pūda is correct with shortening m.c. of two syllables, which Senart with mss. writes long (kaṣāyapaṭā°); to be sure, mss. also kā- for the first syllable (em. Senart). 99. or (Skitized) 'kṣipena, but prob. the Pali form (D.); my em. for mss. janakapilena or janakaritena. 100. pron. vitī° (cf. Pali vitthiṇṇa, also written vittī°); mss. vistīrṇa, before the preceding word; Senart vitīrṇa janavikīrṇe, for the two words. 101. mss. add yaḥ (n. 97). 102. bhuri, m.c. for Senart's em. bhūri, mss. bhūrā- or bhūla-; mss. 'kamalarājāva°, Senart em. 103. ? my conjecture, m.c., for mss. śaraṇavare, Senart em. śaraṇavane (both submetr.). 104. mss., for (em.) yatha. 105. the following incident is not directly attached to the Four Sights elsewhere, to my knowledge, but corresponds (with important variations) to Pali Jāt. i.60.26 ff., which follows the Four Sights after an intervening page. The woman there is named Kisāgotamī. 106. mss., for (em.) khalu. 107. mss. om. punas te; em. Senart; te short, §3.64. 108. mss. insert nirvṛtā. 109. for mss. °ṇa (metr. inferior); Senart em. °ṇe. 110. mss., for (em.) śrotam. 111. m.c., for mss. °ṇam. 112. v.l., for (ed. with 1 ms.) Mṛgī-.

LV 186.21-192.14.

atha bhikṣavo bodhisattvaḥ sārathim prāha: śīghraṃ sārathe ratham
 yojayodyānabhūmim gamiṣyāmi. tataḥ sārathiḥ¹ rājānaṃ Śuddhodanam
 upasaṃkramyaivam āha: deva kumāro² udyānabhūmim abhiniryāsyatīti.
 atha rājñah Śuddhodanasyaitad abhavat: na kadācin mayā kumāra udyāna-
 bhūmim abhiniṣkramitaḥ subhūmidarśanāya. yan nv ahaṃ kumāram udyāna-
 bhūmim abhiniṣkrāmeyam.^{2a} tataḥ kumāro³ strīgaṇaparivṛto ratim vetsyate
 nābhiniṣkramiṣyatīti. tato rājā Śuddhodanaḥ snehabahumānābhyāṃ bodhisatt-
 vasya nagare ghaṇṭāvaghoṣaṇāṃ kārāyati sma: saptame divase kumāra udyā-
 nabhūmim niṣkramiṣyatīti subhūmidarśanāya tatra bhavadbhiḥ sarvāmanāpāni
 cāpanayitavyāni; mā kumāraḥ pratikūlaṃ paśyet, sarvamanāpāni copasaṃ-
 hartavyāni viṣayābhiramyāni.⁴

tataḥ saptame divase sarvaṃ nagaram alaṃkṛtam abhūt, udyānabhūmim⁵
 upaśobhitaṃ nānūraṅgadūṣyavitānikṛtaṃ chatradhvajapatākāsamalaṃkṛtaṃ.
 yena ca mārgeṇa bodhisattvo 'bhinirgacchati sma, sa mārgaḥ siktaḥ saṃmṛṣṭo
 gandhodakapariṣikto muktakusumāvākīrṇo nānāgandhaghaṭikānidhūpitaḥ pūr-
 ṇakumbhopaśobhitaḥ kadalīvrkṣocchrito nānāvicitrapaṭavitanavitato ratnakiṇ-
 kiṇījālahārārdhahārābhipralambito^{6a} 'bhūt. caturaṅgasainyavyūhitaḥ parivāraś
 codyukto 'bhūt kumārasyāntaḥpuraṃ pratimaṇḍayitum.⁶ tatra bodhisattvasya
 pūrveṇa nagaradvāreṇodyānabhūmim abhiniṣkrāmato mahatā vyūhena, atha
 bodhisattvasyaivānubhāvena śuddhāvāsakāyikāiḥ⁷ devaputrais tasmin mārge
 puruṣo jīrṇo vṛddho mahallako dhamanīsaṃtatagātraḥ khaṇḍadanto valinīcita-
 kāyaḥ palitakeśaḥ kubjo gopānasīvaṅko⁸ vibhagno daṇḍaparāyaṇa āturo
 gatayauvanaḥ khurukhurāvasaktakaṇṭhaḥ^{8a} purataḥprāgbhāreṇa⁹ kāyena daṇ-
 ḍam avaṣṭabhya pravedhayamānaḥ¹⁰ sarvāṅgapratyaṅgaiḥ purato mārgasyo-
 padarśito 'bhūt. atha bodhisattvo jānann eva sārathim idam avocat: .

1. kiṃ sārathe puruṣa durbalo¹¹ alpasthāmo
 ucchuṣkamāṃsarudhiratvacasnāyunaddhaḥ
 svetamśiro¹² virāladanta kṛṣṇāṅgarūpā¹³
 ālambya daṇḍa vrajate asukhaṃ skhalantaḥ
 sārathir āha:

2. eṣo hi deva puruṣo jarayābhibhūtaḥ
 kṣiṇendriyaḥ sudukhito¹⁴ balavīryahīnaḥ

1. mss., for 'thī. 2. mss. (v.l. °rodyāna°), for (em.) °ra (ud°). 2a. best ms. °krameyam;
 read so? (§38.27). 3. mss., for °ra. 4. mss. °ni. 5. §10.23. 5a. Lefm. with v.l. °kiṇkinī°. 6.
 a minority of mss. (incl. the usually best) add: atha śuddhāvāsakāyikā devā nidhyā-
 payanti (q.v. D.) sma, bodhisattvaṃ āharitum; bracketed in Lefm., not in Tib. or Calc.
 7. mss., for °kair. 8. all mss. but one, for (ed. with best ms.) °vakro. 8a. all mss. (ex-
 cept one kharu°), for (em.) kharakharā°. 9. Lefm. with 1 ms. om. purataḥ; Mv confirms
 other mss. 10. most and best mss. (confirmed by Pali pavedhamānaṃ DN ii.22.2 and Jāt.
 i.59.5), for Lefm. pravēpa°. 11. mss.; may be kept (short o), §§3.74, 8.19; for Lefm. °la.

kāreṇa kumbhakāreṇa śuddhāvāsadevaputrabhūtena⁹⁴ anyehi ca śuddhāvā-
sakāyikehi devaputrehi kumārasya purato pravrajito nirmīto kāṣāyāmba-
radharo praśāntendriyo iriyāpathasampanno yugamātraprekṣamāṇo janasa-
hasre Kapila-
rājamārge.⁹⁵ so dāni pravrajito kumāreṇa dṛṣṭo dṛṣṭvā ca punar asya mana-
96
prasīde: aho pravrajitasya prajñānaṃ. kumāro taṃ pravrajitaṃ dṛṣṭvā pṛcchati:
ārya kimarthaṃ so pravrajitaḥ. pravrajito āha: kumāra ātma-
damaśamathapari-
nirvāṇārthaṃ pravrajito. kumāro taṃ pravrajitasya vacanaṃ śrutvā pṛito
samvṛtto. kumāro āha: pravrajito khalu nāma yaḥ⁹⁷

5. kaṣāyapaṭavalambitaprakarṣi⁹⁸

ajinakhipena⁹⁹ vistīrṇa¹⁰⁰ aindramārge¹⁰¹

bhurikamalarajāvākīrṇagātro¹⁰²

śaraṇavare¹⁰³ gata¹⁰⁴ eka cakravākaḥ

Mṛgī¹⁰⁵ Śākyakanyā Ānandasya mātā sā kumāraṃ tādrśīye lakṣmiye
tādrśāye vibhūṣāye Kapilavastuto niryāntaṃ dṛṣṭvā gāthāhi kumāraṃ abhi-
stavati:

6. nirvṛtā punas¹⁰⁶ te mātā pitā punas te¹⁰⁷ nirvṛto

nirvṛtā punaḥ sā nārī¹⁰⁸ yasya bhartā bhaviṣyasi

bodhisattvasya nirvāṇaśabdaṃ śrutvā nirvāṇasmiṃ eva manaṃ prasīde tiṣṭhe
sampraskande:

7. nirvāṇaghoṣaṃ śrutvāna nirvāṇaṃ¹⁰⁹ śrotaṃ¹¹⁰ ādāde

nirvāṇ¹¹¹ anuttaraṃ dṛṣṭvā dhyāyate akuto bhayaṃ

kumāreṇa taṃ nirvāṇaṃ dhyāyantaṃ Mṛgī Śākyakanyā nāvalokitā nābhāṣṭā.
tasyā dāni Mṛgiye¹¹² Śākyakanyāye daurmanasyaṃ samjātaṃ: ettakasya
janakāyasya madhyato mayā kumāro abhistuto na cānena aham avalokitāpi.

94. Senart by em. inserts kāya after vāsa. 95. Kapila = 'la-vastu. 96. mss. (§16.31), for (em.) mano. 97. somewhat doubtfully, I conjecture that yaḥ, read by the mss. at the end of the next half stanza and properly deleted by Senart, originally be-
longed here. 98. the verse seems surely to have been puṣpitāgrī; this first pāda is correct
with shortening m.c. of two syllables, which Senart with mss. writes long (kaṣāyapaṭā°);
to be sure, mss. also kā- for the first syllable (em. Senart). 99. or (Sktized) 'kṣipena, but
prob. the Pali form (D.); my em. for mss. janakapilena or janakaritena. 100. pron. vitī°
(cf. Pali vitthiṇṇa, also written vittī°); mss. vistīrṇo, before the preceding word; Senart
vitīrṇo janavikīrṇe, for the two words. 101. mss. add yaḥ (n. 97). 102. bhuri, m.c.. for
Senart's em. bhūri, mss. bhūrā- or bhūla-; mss. 'kamalarājāva°, Senart em. 103. ? my
conjecture, m.c., for mss. śaraṇavare, Senart em. śaraṇavane (both submetr.). 104. mss., for
(em.) yatha. 105. the following incident is not directly attached to the Four Sights else-
where, to my knowledge, but corresponds (with important variations) to Pali Jāt. i.60.26
ff., which follows the Four Sights after an intervening page. The woman there is named
Kisāgotamī. 106. mss., for (em.) khalu. 107. mss. om. punas te; em. Senart; te short,
§3.64. 108. mss. insert nirvṛtā. 109. for mss. °ṇa (metr. inferior); Senart em. °ṇe. 110.
mss., for (em.) śrotraṃ. 111. m.c., for mss. °ṇaṃ. 112. v.l., for (ed. with 1 ms.) Mṛgī-

LV 186.21-192.14.

atha bhikṣavo bodhisattvaḥ sārathim prāha: śīghraṃ sārathe rathaṃ
 yojayodyānabhūmiṃ gamiṣyāmīti. tataḥ sārathiḥ¹ rājānaṃ Śuddhodanaṃ
 upasaṃkramyaivam āha: deva kumāro² udyānabhūmiṃ abhiniryāsyatīti.
 atha rājñāḥ Śuddhodanasyaitad abhavat: na kadācin mayā kumāra udyāna-
 bhūmiṃ abhiniṣkramitaḥ subhūmidarśanāya. yaṃ n v ahaṃ kumāraṃ udyāna-
 bhūmiṃ abhiniṣkrāmayeyam.^{2a} tataḥ kumāro³ strigaṇaparivṛto ratim vetsyate
 nābhiniṣkramiṣyatīti. tato rājā Śuddhodanaḥ snehabahumānābhyāṃ bodhisatt-
 vasya nagare ghaṇṭāvaghoṣaṇāṃ kārayati sma: saptame divase kumāra udyā-
 nabhūmiṃ niṣkramiṣyatīti subhūmidarśanāya tatra bhavadbhiḥ sarvāmanāpāni
 cāpanayitavyāni; mā kumāraḥ pratikūlaṃ paśyet, sarvamanāpāni copasaṃ-
 hartavyāni viṣayābhiramyaṇi.⁴

tataḥ saptame divase sarvaṃ nagaraṃ alamkṛtaṃ abhūt, udyānabhūmiṃ⁵
 upasobhitaṃ nānāraṅgadūṣyavitānikṛtaṃ chatradhvajapatākāsalamakṛtaṃ.
 yena ca mārgeṇa bodhisattvo 'bhinirgacchati sma, sa mārgeḥ siktaḥ saṃmr̥ṣṭo
 gandhodakapariṣikto muktakusumāvākīrṇo nānāraṅghaḥatikānidhūpitaḥ pūr-
 ṇakumbhopasobhitaḥ kadalīvr̥kṣocchrito nānāvicitrapaṭavitanavitato ratnakiṇ-
 kiṇījālahārūrdhahārūbhīpralambito^{6a} 'bhūt. caturaṅgasainyavyūhitaḥ parivāraś
 codyukto 'bhūt kumārasyāntahpuram pratimaṇḍayitum.⁶ tatra bodhisattvasya
 pūrveṇa nagaradvāreṇodyānabhūmiṃ abhiniṣkrāmato mahatā vyūhena, atha
 bodhisattvasyaivānubhāvena śuddhāvāsakāyikāiḥ⁷ devaputrais tasmin mārge
 puruṣo jīrṇo vṛddho mahallako dhamanīsaṃtatagātraḥ khaṇḍadanto valinicitā-
 kāyaḥ palitakeśaḥ kubjo gopānasīvaṅko⁸ vibhagno daṇḍaparāyaṇa āturo
 gatayauvanaḥ khurukhurāvasaktakaṇṭhaḥ^{8a} purataḥprāgbhāreṇa⁹ kāyena daṇ-
 ḍam avaṣṭabhya pravedhayamānaḥ¹⁰ sarvāṅgapratyaṅgaiḥ purato mārgeasyo-
 padarśito 'bhūt. atha bodhisattvo jānann eva sārathim idam avocat:

1. kiṃ sārathe puruṣa durbalo¹¹ alpasthāmo
 ucchuṣkamāṃsarudhiratvacasnāyunaddhaḥ
 svetamśiro¹² viraladanta kṣṣāṅgarūpā¹³
 ālambya daṇḍa vrajate asukhaṃ skhalantaḥ

sārathir āha:

2. eṣo hi deva puruṣo jarayābhibhūtaḥ
 kṣiṇendriyaḥ sudukhito¹⁴ balavīryahīnaḥ

1. mss., for °thī. 2. mss. (v.l. °rodyāna°), for (em.) °ra (ud°). 2a. best ms. °krameyam;
 read so? (§38.27). 3. mss., for °ra. 4. mss. °ni. 5. §10.23. 5a. Lefm. with v.l. °kiṇkinī°.
 6. a minority of mss. (incl. the usually best) add: atha śuddhāvāsakāyikā devā nidhyā-
 payanti (q.v. D.) sma, bodhisattvaṃ āharitum; bracketed in Lefm., not in Tib. or Calc.
 7. mss., for °kair. 8. all mss. but one, for (ed. with best ms.) °vakro. 8a. all mss. (ex-
 cept one kharu°), for (em.) kharakharā°. 9. Lefm. with 1 ms. om. purataḥ; Mv confirms
 other mss. 10. most and best mss. (confirmed by Pali pavedhamānaṃ DN ii.22.2 and Jāt.
 i.59.5), for Lefm. pravēpa°. 11. mss.; may be kept (short o), §§3.74, 8.19; for Lefm. °la.
 12. §§2.63, 75. 13. §2.59; mss. °rūpā (§8.24), v.l. °pa, for (em.) °po. 14. m.c., for suduḥ°.

bandhūjanena paribhūta anāthabhūtaḥ
kāryāsamartha apavidddhu vane va dāruḥ

bodhisattva āha:

3. kuladharma eṣa ayam asya hi taṃ bhaṇāhi
athavāpi sarvajagato 'sya iyaṃ hy avasthā
śiḡhram bhaṇāhi vacanaṃ yathabhūtam etat
śrutvā tathārtham iha yoniśa cintayiṣye

sārathir āha:

4. naitasya deva kuladharma na rāṣṭradharmaḥ
sarvajagato sya¹⁵ jara yauvanu dharṣayāti¹⁶
tubhyaṃ pi mātṛpitṛbāndhavajñātisamgho
jarayā amukta na hi anya gatir janasya

bodhisattva āha:

5. dhik sārathe abudha bāla janasya buddhiḥ
yad yauvanena madamatta jarāṃ na paśyet
āvartayāśu mi^{16a} rathaṃ puna haṃ¹⁷ praveṣye¹⁸
kiṃ mahya¹⁹ kṛdāratibhir jarayāśritasya

atha bodhisattvaḥ pratinivartya rathavaram punar api puram prāviśat. iti hi bhikṣavo bodhisattvo 'pareṇa kālasamayena dakṣiṇena nagaradvāreṇodyān-abhūmim abhiniṣkraman mahatā vyūhena so 'drākṣin mārge puruṣaṃ vyādhi-sprṣṭaṃ dagodarābhibhūtaṃ²⁰ durbalakāyaṃ svake mūtrapuriṣe nimagnam atrāṇaṃ apratiśaraṇaṃ kṛcchreṇocchvasantaṃ prasvasantaṃ.^{20a} drṣṭvā ca punar bodhisattvo jānann eva sārathim idam avocat:

6. kiṃ sārathe puruṣ' aruṣyavivaraṇagātraḥ²¹
sarvendriyebhi²² vikalo guru prasvasantaḥ
sarvāṅgasuṣka udarākulakṛcchraprāpto
mūtre puriṣi svaki tiṣṭhati kutsaniye

sārathir āha:

7. eṣo hi deva puruṣo paramaṃ gilāno
vyādhibhayam upagato maraṇāntaprapṭaḥ
ārogyatejarahito balaviprahīno
atrāṇadvīpaśaraṇo²³ hy aparāyaṇaś ca

bodhisattva āha:

8. ārogyatā ca bhavate yatha svapnakṛdā
vyādhibhayam ca imam īdrṣa²⁴ ghorarūpaṃ
ko nāma vijñāpuruṣo ima drṣṭv' avasthāṃ
kṛdāratim ca janayec chubhasamjñātām vā

atha khalu bhikṣavo bodhisattvaḥ pratinivartya rathavaram punar api pura-varam prāvīkṣat. iti hi bhikṣavo bodhisattvo 'pareṇa kālasamayena paścimena nagaradvāreṇodyānabhūmim abhiniṣkraman mahatā vyūhena so 'drākṣit

15. mss. (one 'jagasya, om. to), for Lefm. sarve jagasya; the syllables -vaja- are equivalent to one long; 'of this whole world'. 16. mss. 'yati; em. Lefm. 16a. so Lefm. with one ms. and Tib.; most mss. iha, m-iha, mi hi (all unmetr.); Tib. lacks iha. 17. m.c., for punar ahaṃ. 18. §2.26. 19. mss. mahyam; em. Lefm. 20. my em.; D. dagodara. 20a. for Lefm. with 1 ms. praśvas°. 21. D. aruṣya. 22. mss. 'yābhi, 'yabhiḥ, 'yibhiḥ; em. Lefm. 23. Tib. favors a single cpd., a- plus the rest (not atrāṇ' advīp' aśa°). 24. most and best mss., for 'śu.

puruṣaṃ mṛtaṃ kālagataṃ mañce samāropitaṃ cailavitānīkṛtaṃ jñātisaṃ-
ghaparivṛtaṃ sarvai rudadbhiḥ krandadbhiḥ paridevamānaiḥ prakīrṇakeśaiḥ
pāṃśvavakīrṇaśirobhir²⁶ urāṃsi tādayadbhir utkrośadbhiḥ prṣṭhato 'nugacchad-
bhiḥ. drṣṭvā ca punar bodhisattvo jñānann eva sārathim idam avocat:

9. kiṃ sārathe puruṣa mañcaparigghīto²⁶
uddhūtakeśa nara²⁷ pāṃśu śire kṣipanti
paricārayitva viharanty ura²⁸ tādayanto
nānāvilāpavacanāni udīrayantaḥ

sārathir āha:

10. eṣo hi deva puruṣo mṛtu jambudvīpe
na hi bhūyu māṛpitṛ drakṣyati putradārāṃ
apahāya bhogagrha mitrajñātisaṃghaṃ²⁹
paralokaprāptu na hi drakṣyati bhūya³⁰ jñātīm

bodhisattva āha:

11. dhig yauvanena jarayā samabhidrutena
ārogya^{30a} dhig vividhavyādhiparāhatena
dhig jīvitena viduṣo³¹ nacirasthitena
dhik paṇḍitasya puruṣasya ratiprasaṅgaiḥ
12. yadi jara na bhavyā naiva vyādhir na mṛtyuḥ
tatha pi ca mahaduḥkhaṃ pañcaskandhaṃ dharanto³²
kiṃ puna jaravyādhir mṛtyu nityānubaddhāḥ
sādhū pratīnīvartyā³³ cintayīṣye pramokṣaṃ

atha khalu bhikṣavo bodhisattvaḥ pratīnīvartya taṃ rathavaraṃ punar api
puraṃ prāvīkṣat. iti hi bhikṣavo bodhisattvasyāpareṇa kālasamayenottareṇa
nagaradvāreṇodyānabhūmim abhinīkrāmatas tair eva devaputrais bodhisatt-
vasyānubhāvenaiva tasmin mārga bhikṣur abhinirmīto 'bhūt. adrākṣīd
bodhisattvas taṃ bhikṣuṃ śāntaṃ dāntaṃ saṃyataṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ avak-
ṣiptacakṣuṃ³⁴ yugamātraprekṣiṇaṃ prāsādikeneryāpathena³⁵ saṃpannaṃ prāsā-
dikenābhikramapratikramaṇa saṃpannaṃ prāsādikenāvalokitavyavalokitena
prāsādikena saṃmiñjitaprasāritena³⁶ prāsādikena saṃghātipātracīvaradhār-
aṇena mārga sthitaṃ. drṣṭvā ca punar bodhisattvo jñānann eva sārathim idam
avocat:

13. kiṃ sārathe puruṣa śānta praśāntacitto
notkṣiptacakṣu vrajate yugamātradarśi
kāśāyavastravasano supraśāntacārī
pātraṃ grhītvā na ca uddhatu³⁷ unnato vā

25. mss. pārśvāva°; em. Lefm. with Tib.

26. §2.7; for °parigṛ°. 27. my em., with Tib. and Foucaux Transl., for nakha. 28. m.c. for (Lefm. with most mss.) uras; best ms. aru. 29. the usually best ms. has, for mitra, māṛpitṛ (which Lefm. prints in parens. before mitra, perhaps with other mss. [note is not clear]; it is not in Tib. and certainly not original); the meter is right if the 2d syllable of mitra be taken as a long (for two shorts), in close juncture with jñāti-; or we may read mitrā-, or mitra ca. 30. all mss. but one, for °yu. 30a. §8.8. 31. most and best mss. with Tib. (mkhas la), for °sā. 32. §18.69. 33. ger. of caus., 'having made (the chariot) return'; so Tib. clearly. 34. ava-, my em. (= Pali avakkhitta-, okkhitta-cakkhu), for Lefm. avi-, v.l. anu-, -kṣi°; -cakṣuṃ (§16.45), best ms., for Lefm. with other mss. -cakṣuṣaṃ. 35. Lefm. °nairya° (misprint?). 36. D.; for best ms. sanmi°, Lefm. with other mss. sami°. 37. mss. na coddha°; em. Lefm.

sārathir āha:

14. eṣo hi deva puruṣo iti bhikṣu nāmā
 apahāya kāmratayah suvinītacārī
 pravrajyaprāptu samam³⁸ ātmana eṣamāṇo
 samrāgadveṣavigato 'ṇvati³⁹ piṇḍacaryā⁴⁰

bodhisattva āha:

15. sādhu⁴¹ subhāṣitam idaṃ mama rocate ca
 pravrajya nāma vidubhiḥ satatam prasastā⁴²
 hitam ātmanaś ca parasattvahitam ca yatra
 sukhajīvitam sumadhuram amṛtaṃ phalaṃ ca

atha khalu bhikṣavo bodhisattvaḥ pratinivartya taṃ rathavaram punar api
 puravaram prāvīkṣat.

38. v.l. śamam (which gives the mg.). 39. D.; my em. for Lefm. 'nveti (unmetr.); vv.ll. 'ṇvata, 'ṇtata. 40. all mss. but the best 'ryām (read so?). 41. mss. (?) sādhu; em. Lefm. 42. Lefm. with all mss. (Calc. praśa°; §2.63).

The First Sermon (Mahāvastu), Part 1

This, known as the Dharmacakrapravartanasūtra, is a combination of two originally quite distinct parts, in Mv and LV, and in the Pali Vin. i.8.31 ff. Mv still clearly shows the seam between them. Part 1, Mv iii.328.20–329.15, an introduction to the Sermon, occurs elsewhere in Pali by itself, in MN i.171 ff., immediately following Buddha's meeting with the ājīvika Upaka, which also immediately precedes in Vin., and not quite immediately, but after short and largely similar intervening sections, in Mv and LV. The beginning of Part 1 is fairly similar to the Pali in both Mv and LV, but expanded in Mv and still more in LV; yet fundamentally the opening sentences in the LV tradition resemble the Pali more than Mv does at this point. Part 1 is concluded in Mv with a passage of about a page (329.16–330.16) which I omit here. Then, in Mv, 330.17–333.17, Part 2, the Sermon proper, begins with *evaṃ mayā śrutam*, as if it were a quite independent text. And indeed it is that. It occurs alone in Pali SN v.420 ff., introduced by *evaṃ me sutam*. The two parts are much more skillfully joined in Vin., which conceals the seam quite well. In LV there is a much longer expansion (omitted here) at the end of Part 1 (it only partly resembles the page of Mv which I have omitted), into which at last the beginning of Part 2 is skillfully and imperceptibly fitted. The bald and awkward way in which Mv joins the two originally disconnected parts suggests relative antiquity (as well as lack of art) in this aspect of the Mv tradition, contrasting with not only LV but even the Pali Vin.

Ṛsipatane¹ pañcakā bhadravargiyā viharanti ĀjñātaKaundinyo² Aśvaki Bhadrako Vāṣpo Mahānāmo. Bhagavāṃ Vārāṇasīto piṇḍāya caritvā kṛta-bhaktakṛtyo Ṛsipatanam gacchati. pañcakehi bhadravargiyeḥ Bhagavān dr̥ṣṭo, dūrato evāgacchantam dr̥ṣṭvā Bhagavantam kriyākāram karonti: ayam śramaṇo Gautamo āgacchati śaithiliko bāhuliko prahāṇavikrānto na kenacit pratyutthātavyo.³ Bhagavāṃ cāgacchati te ca svakasthāneṣu⁴ na ramanti. sayyathāpi nāma śakuntā⁵ nīdagatā vā vṛkṣaśākhāgatā vā heṣṭato agninā samtāpiyamānā utpatetsuḥ,⁶ evam eva pañcakā bhadravargiyā⁷ dūrato evāgacchantasya svakasvakeṣv āsaneṣu ratim avindantā Bhagavantam pratyutthāyetsuḥ pratyudgametsuḥ.⁸ ehi āyusmāṃ⁹ Gautama svāgatam āyusmato Gautamasyānūrāgatam¹⁰ āyusmato Gautamasya. Bhagavān āha: bhagnā vo bhikṣavaḥ bhadravargiyā pratijñā mā bhikṣavo bhadravargiyā tathāgatam āyusmaṃvādena samācaratha. teṣāṃ dāni Bhagavatā śikṣāvādenābhāṣṭānām¹¹ yat kiṃcit tīrthikalingam tīrthikaguptim¹² tīrthikakalpaṃ sarvaṃ samantarahitam tricīvarā¹³ ca prādurbhavetsuḥ sumbhakā ca pātrā prakṛtisvabhāva-samsthitā ca keśā iryāpathā¹⁴ ca sānam¹⁵ samsthihe; sayyathāpi nāma varṣaśatopasampannānām bhikṣūnām eṣa¹⁶ āyusmantānām¹⁷ pañcānām bhadravargiyānām pravrajyopasampadā bhikṣubhāvo. te dāni pakvatailena Bhagavantam nimantrayetsuḥ. [A passage follows which is omitted here; see above; only the first lines are paralleled in LV.]

1. v.l. °pattane; so in sequel. 2. mss. °yā; to be kept? §8.24. 3. mss., for °vyam. 4. one ms., v.l. svake sthānam; for (em.) svakeṣu sthā°. 5. mss. °to. 6. Senart em. °tensuḥ; §§32.95 ff. 7. v.l. °iyā, also later (not noted here). 8. Senart em. °yensuḥ, °mensuḥ, as n. 6; so also below (not noted here). 9. mss., for (em.) °mam; §18.81. 10. §4.63. 11. v.l. °dena ābhā; §34.11. 12. mss., for (em.) °ti; §10.23; D. gupti. 13. mss. here °re; n. pl., cf. §8.80; but elsewhere this cliché regularly reads °rā. 14. mss., for (em.) iryāpatho; §3.38. 15. §21.45. 16. §9.8. 17. v.l. °matānām, equally possible.

The First Sermon (Mahāvastu), Part 2

Mv iii.330.17-333.17. See under preceding. Pali Vin. i.10.10 ff.; SN (which lacks the preceding) v.420 infra, ff. After the opening sentence Vin. and SN agree practically literatim thru this passage.

evam mayā śrutam¹ ekasmiṃ samaye Bhagavāṃ Vārāṇasyāṃ viharati Rṣi-vadane² mrgadāve. tatra Bhagavāṃ āyusmantāṃ pañcakā³ bhadravargiṃyām⁴ āmantresi bhikṣava⁵ iti Bhagavān⁶ iti bhikṣū Bhagavantam⁷ pratyāśroṣīt. Bhagavāṃ sānam etad uvāca: dvāv imau bhikṣavaḥ pravrajitasya antau. katamā dvau. yaś cāyaṃ kāmeṣu kāmasukhallikānuyogo⁸ grāmyo prāthujjaniko nāla-māryo nārthasamhito nāyatyām⁹ brahmacaryāye¹⁰ na nirvidāye na virāgāye na nirodhāye na śrāmaṇyāye na sambodhāye na nirvāṇāye samvartati; yaś cāyaṃ ātmakilamathānuyogo¹¹ duḥkho anāryo anarthasamhito. imau bhikṣavaḥ dvau pravrajitasya antau ete ca bhikṣavo ubhau antāv anupagamya tathāga-tenāryasmim¹² dharmavinaye madhyamā pratipadā anusambuddhā¹³ cakṣu-karaṇiṃyā upasamasamvartanikā¹⁴ nirvidāye virāgāye nirodhāye śrāmaṇyāye sambodhāye nirvāṇāye samvartati. katamā sā bhikṣavaḥ tathāgatenāryasmim dharmavinaye madhyamā pratipadā abhisambuddhā cakṣukaraṇiṃyā jñāna-karaṇiṃyā upasamasamvartanikā¹⁵ . . . (etc. to) samvartati. yam idam āryāṣṭāṅ-gikā¹⁶ sayyathīdam samyagdr̥ṣṭiḥ samyakṣamkalpaḥ samyagvyāyāmaḥ samyak-karmānto¹⁷ samyagājīvaḥ samyagvāk samyaksmṛtiḥ samyakṣamādhīr iyaṃ sā bhikṣavaḥ tathāgatenā . . . (etc., omitting jñānakaraṇiṃyā, to) samvartati.

catvāri khalu punar imāni bhikṣavo āryasatyāni. katamāni catvāri. say-yathīdam: duḥkham āryasatyam duḥkhasamudayo āryasatyam duḥkhanirodho āryasatyam duḥkhanirodhagāminī pratipadāryasatyam. tatra bhikṣavaḥ kata-mam duḥkham āryasatyam. tad yathā: jātiḥ¹⁸ duḥkham jarā duḥkham vyādhi duḥkham maraṇam¹⁹ duḥkham apriyasamprayogam²⁰ duḥkham priyaviprayo-gam duḥkham yaṃ p' icchanto²¹ paryeṣanto na labhati tam pi duḥkham rūpam duḥkham vedanā duḥkhā²² samjñā duḥkhā saṃskārā duḥkhā vijñānam duḥkham saṃkṣiptena pañcopādānaskandhā duḥkhā. idam bhikṣavaḥ duḥkham āryasa-tyam. tatra katamo duḥkhasamudayo āryasatyam. yāyam²³ tṛṣṇā paunarbha-

1. mss., for °tam. 2. v.l. Rṣipattane. 3. mss., for °kām; §8.92. 4. one ms. (°vārg°), for (em.) °giyām; v.l. °gikām; §2.65. 5. v.l. °va-r-; §4.62. 6. mss., for °van; n. 9 to Part 1. 7. one ms. °vanta, perh. read so, §§8.32, 18.4 ff.; v.l. °vataḥ. 8. mss. (corruptly °gyo), with Pali, for °kāyogo (em. with LV). 9. ? Senart em. with LV; mss. nāti-; read nāyatim? (D. āyatim.) 10. ? mss. °ryasya, °ryam syā; cf. LV. 11. mss. °gā. 12. with Pali tathā-gatena, and below; for tathāgatasyār°, em., mss. °gatār°, °gatānār°. 13. D. 14. for upa-samāye (em.; mss. °sama- = °sama-) sam° (mss. °tatikā; cf. Pali samvattanika). 15. mss. °tatikā. 16. v.l. °kaḥ. 17. misprinted °manto, cf. below. Note transposition of -vyāyā-maḥ and -vāk; repetition below has regular order, with LV and Pali. 18. v.l. jāti. 19. mss. °ṇa. 20. v.l. °go. 21. so with one ms. for (em.) picchanto. 22. v.l. °kham. 23. so Senart em. with Pali; mss. yogam; could also be yeyam with LV.

vikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandini, ayaṃ bhikṣavo duḥkhasamudayo āryasatyam. tatra katamo duḥkhanirodho āryasatyō.²⁴ yo etasyaiva tṛṣṇāye nandirāgasahagatāye tatratatrābhinandiniye aśeṣakṣayo virāgo nirodho tyāgo prahāṇo pratinihsargo ayaṃ bhikṣavo duḥkhanirodho āryasatyah. tatra katamā duḥkhanirodhagāmini pratipadāryasatyā. eṣaiva āryāṣṭāṅgo mārgo. tad yathā: samyagdr̥ṣṭiḥ samyaksamkalpaḥ samyagvācā samyakkarmāntaḥ samyagājīvaḥ samyagvyāyāmaḥ samyaksmṛtiḥ samyaksamādhiḥ iyaṃ bhikṣavaḥ duḥkhanirodhagāmini pratipadāryasatyam.

idaṃ duḥkham iti bhikṣavaḥ pūrve ananuśrutehi dharmehi yonisomanasikārā jñānam udapāsi²⁵ cakṣur udapāsi vidyā udapāsi buddhi udapāsi bhūrir udapāsi prajñā udapāsi ālokaṃ prādurbhūsi.²⁶ ayaṃ duḥkhasamudayo ti . . . , ayaṃ duḥkhanirodho ti . . . , iyaṃ ca duḥkhanirodhagāmini pratipadā iti . . . (essentially as before but inserting medhā udapāsi before prajñā). [This is the first of the three 'turns', see D. parivarta (1); as there explained, the other two are confused and compressed in Mv, which however is obviously based on substantially the same text as LV; the Mv version of them is here omitted.]

yāvac cāhaṃ bhikṣavaḥ²⁷ imāni catvāry āryasatyāni evaṃ triparivartam dvādaśākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ samyakprajñayā nābhyañjāsiṣaṃ na tāvad ahaṃ anuttarāṃ samyaksaṃbodhim abhisambuddho pratiñāne 'haṃ²⁸ nāpi tāva me jñānam udapāsi akopyā ca²⁹ me cetomuktiḥ^{29a} sāksīkṛtā. yato ahaṃ bhikṣavaḥ imāni catvāry āryasatyāni evaṃ triparivartam dvādaśākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ³⁰ samyakprajñayā³¹ abhyañjāsiṣaṃ athāhaṃ anuttarāṃ samyaksaṃbodhim abhisambuddho ti prajñānāmi³² jñānam ca me udapāsi akopyā ca me cetovimuktiḥ prajñāvimuktiḥ sāksīkṛtā.

24. v.l. °yam. 25.

§32.60; Pali udapādi. 26. v.l. for prādurbhūsi. 27. v.l. °vo. 28. duplication of ahaṃ; cf. §§31.21-22 and fn. 2; here the verb is probably preterite. 29. one ms. (v.l. va), for (em.) na; the negation in nāpi carries over. 29a. so text, no v.l.; read cetovimuktiḥ as below? 30. as above and Pali; for tathā°. 31. v.l. °āyā. 32. read pratiñā°?

The First Sermon (Lalitavistara), Part 1

LV 407.12-409.20. See under selection 5 above.

iti hi bhikṣavas tathāgato 'nupūrveṇa janapadacaryāṃ caran yena Vārāṇasī mahānagarī tenopasaṃkrāmad upasaṃkramya kālyam¹ eva nivāsyā pātracīvaram ādāya Vārāṇasīm mahānagarīm piṇḍāya prāvīkṣat. tasyāṃ piṇḍāya caritvā kṛtabhaktakṛtyaḥ paścādbhaktapiṇḍapātrapratikrāntaḥ, yena Ṛṣipatano mṛgadāvo yena ca pañcakā bhadravargiyās tenopasaṃkrāmati sma. adrākṣuḥ khalu punaḥ pañcakā bhadravargiyās tathāgataṃ dūrata evāgacchantam dṛṣṭvā ca kriyābandham akārṣuḥ: eṣa sa āyusmantāḥ² śramaṇo Gautama āgacchati sma, śaithiliko bāhulikaḥ prahānavibhraṣṭaḥ. anena khalv api tayāpi tāvat pūrvikayā duṣkaracaryayā na śakitaṃ kiṃcid uttarimanuṣyadharmād alamāryajñānadarśanaviśeṣaṃ sāksātkartuṃ. kiṃ punar etarhy audārikam³ āhāram āharan sukhallikāyogam anuyukto viharann abhavyaḥ⁴ khalv eṣa śaithiliko bāhuliko nāsyā kenacit pratyudgantavyaṃ na pratyutthātavyaṃ, na pātracīvaram pratigrahītavyaṃ⁵ nāsanam⁶ dātavyaṃ na pāṇiyam paribhogyaṃ na pādapratisthānam sthāpayitvātirikṭāny āsanāni vaktavyaś⁷ ca: saṃvidyanta⁸ imāny āyuṣman Gautamātirikṭāny āsanāni saced ākāṅkṣasi niṣīdeti. āyuṣmāms⁹ tv Ājñātakaundinyaś¹⁰ citte nādhivāsayati sma, vācā ca na pratikṣipati sma. yathā-yathā ca bhikṣavas tathāgato yena pañcakā bhadravargiyās tenopasaṃkrāmati sma, tathā-tathā te svakasvakeṣv āsaneṣu na ramante¹¹ sma, utthātukāmā abhūvan. tadyathāpi nāma pakṣī śakunī¹² pañjaragataḥ¹³ syāt tasya ca¹⁴ pañjaragatasyādho¹⁵ 'gnir dagdho bhavet, so 'gnisamtaptas tvaritam ūrdham¹⁶ utpatitukāmo bhavet praitukāmas¹⁶ caivam eva yathā-yathā tathāgataḥ pañcakānām bhadravargiyānām sakāśam upasaṃkrāmati sma, tathā-tathā pañcakā bhadravargiyā¹⁷ svakasvakeṣv āsaneṣu na ramante sma, utthātukāmā-bhūvan.¹⁸ tat kasmāt: na sa kaścīt sattvaḥ sattvanikāye saṃvidyate yas tathāgataṃ dṛṣṭvā¹⁷ āsanān na pratyuttiṣṭhet. yathā-yathā ca tathāgataḥ pañcakā¹⁹ bhadravargiyān upasaṃkrāmati sma, tathā-tathā pañcakā bhadravargiyās tathāgatasya śriyaṃ tejaś cāsahamānā āsanebhyāḥ prakampyamānāḥ sarve kriyākāram bhittvotthāyāsanebhyāḥ²⁰ kaścīt pratyudgacchati sma, kaścīt pratyudgamya pātracīvaram pratigṛhṇāti²¹ sma; kaścīd āsanam upanāmayati

1. misprinted kālpam. 2. so repetition 409.15; here text (em.) 'nta, mss. mostly āyusmān, vv.ll. 'man, 'mantam. 3. for audarikam, q.v. D. 4. delete danḍa. 5. misprinted pratipra°. 6. v.l. for nāsanam. 7. all mss. but one, for 'vyam. 8. for 'taḥ, Lefm. with mss., then danḍa (which I transpose to before sam°); 'te is of course meant. 9. mss. 'man, or (one) 'mams, perh. to be kept as MIndicism, §3.34, or confusion with pres. ppls., cf. §18.76. 10. v.l., for Ājñāna°. 11. best mss. 'ti, but 'te below. 12. best mss. (§10.27), for 'niḥ. 13. v.l. pañjala°. 14. best mss. om. ca. 15. D. 16. praitu- (?) for pratretu-, q.v. D. 17. no v.l. 18. most and best mss., for 'kāmā abhū°. 19. most and best mss., prob. to be read for 'kān; §8.92. 20. v.l. bhittvāscot°; ed. em. 'tvā cot°. 21. so, n, all mss.; §2.39.

sma, kaścit pādapratīṣṭhāpanam kaścit pādaprakṣālanodakam²¹ upasthāpayati sma, evaṃ cāvocat.¹⁷ svāgataṃ te āyusman Gautama svāgataṃ te āyusman Gautama niṣidedam āsanam prajñaptam. nyaśīdat khalv api bhikṣavas tathāgataḥ prajñapta evāsane pañcakā bhadravargiyās²² tathāgatena sārdham vividhām²³ sammodanīm²³ samrañjanīm²³ kathām kṛtvaikānte niṣedur²⁴ ekānte niṣaṇṇās ca te pañcakā bhadravargiyās tathāgatam etad avocat.²⁵ viprasannāni te āyusman Gautamendriyāni parīśuddhaś chavivarnaṃ iti hi sarvaṃ pūrvavat.²⁶ tata^{26a} asti te āyusman Gautama kaścīd uttarimanuṣyadharmād alamāryajñāna-darśanaviśeṣaḥ sāksāt-kṛtaḥ. evam ukte bhikṣavas tathāgataḥ pañcakān bhadravargiyān evam āha: mā yūyaṃ bhikṣavas tathāgatam āyusmadvādena samudācarīṣṭa, mā vo bhūd dirgharātram anarthāyāhītyāsukhāya.²⁷ amṛtaṃ mayā bhikṣavaḥ sāksāt-kṛto²⁸ 'mṛtagāmī ca²⁹ mārgaḥ. buddho 'ham asmi bhikṣavaḥ sarvajñāḥ sarvadarśī śītībhūto^{29a} 'nāśravaḥ . . . [*here I omit from 409.9 to 17.*]

teṣāṃ ca ehi bhikṣava³⁰ ity ukte yat kiṃcit tīrthikalingaṃ tīrthikadhvajāḥ sarvo 'sau tat-kṣaṇam evāntaradhāt, tricīvaram pātraṃ ca prādurabhūt tadānu³¹ chinnās ca keśāḥ; tadyathāpi nāma varṣāśatopasampannasya bhikṣor iryāpataḥ samvṛtto 'bhūt saiva³² teṣāṃ pravrajyābhūt saivopasampad bhikṣubhāvaḥ. [*A long passage follows, 409.21-416.15, omitted here.*]

22. most and best mss., for pañcakāpi 'yās te. 23. best mss. °vidhā, °danī, om. samra°; perh. read so, but all mss. kathām. 24. all mss., for (em.) °duḥ (adding daṇḍa). 25. nearly all mss., for °can; §25.22; 3 pl. doubtless also meant above, evaṃ cāvocat. 26. refers to LV 405.7 ff. 26a. best ms., for (2 mss.) tad; others omit. 27. §42.7. 28. §6.12; here gender of the next words may be involved. 29. for (error) va; D. va (2). 29a. best mss. śīti°, perh. read so. 30. D. ehibhikṣukā. 31. best mss. atho, tad-atho. 32. best mss.; ed. with v.l. adds ca.

LV 416.15-418.21.

rātryāḥ paścime yāme pañcakān bhadravargiyan āmantryaitad avocat: dvāv imau bhikṣavaḥ pravrajitasyāntāv akramau;¹ yaś ca kāmeṣu kāmasukhalikāyogo hīno grāmyaḥ pārthagjaniko² nālamāryo 'narthasamhitaḥ³ nātyatyaṃ brahmacaryāya na nirvide na virāgāya na nirodhāya nābhijñāya⁴ na sambodhaye na nirvāṇāya samvartate; yā⁵ ceyam amadhyamā pratipad ātmakāyaklamathānuyogo duḥkho 'narthopasaṃhito⁶ dṛṣṭadharmaduḥkhaś cātyatyaṃ ca duḥkhavipākaḥ. etau ca bhikṣavo dvāv antāv anupagamya madhyamayaiva pratipadā tathāgato dharmam deśayati, yad uta samyagdṛṣṭiḥ samyaksamkalpaḥ samyagvāk samyakkarmāntaḥ samyagājivaḥ samyagvyāyāmaḥ samyaksmṛtiḥ samyaksamādhir iti.

catvārimāni bhikṣava āryasatyāni. katamāni catvāri. duḥkham duḥkhasamudayo duḥkhanirodho duḥkhanirodhagāmini pratipat. tatra katamad duḥkham. jātir api duḥkham jarāpi duḥkham vyādhir api duḥkham maraṇam api apriyasamprayogo 'pi priyaviprayogo 'pi duḥkham, yad api icchan paryeṣamāṇo na labhate tad api duḥkham, saṃkṣepāt⁷ pañcopādānaskandhā duḥkham idam ucyate duḥkham. tatra katamo duḥkhasamudayo⁸ yeyam tṛṣṇā paunarbhavikī⁹ nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandiny ayam¹⁰ ucyate duḥkhasamudayaḥ. tatra katamo duḥkhanirodho¹¹ yo 'syā eva tṛṣṇāyāḥ punarbhavikyā nandirāgasahagatāyās tatratatrābhinandinyā janikāyā nivartikāyā aśeṣo virāgo nirodho 'yaṃ duḥkhanirodhaḥ. tatra katamā duḥkhanirodhagāmini pratipat. ya eṣāryāṣṭāṅgo¹² mārgaḥ. tad yathā, samyagdṛṣṭir yāvat samyaksamādhir iti. iyaṃ¹³ ucyate duḥkhanirodhagāmini pratipad āryasatyam iti. imāni bhikṣavaś catvāry āryasatyāni.

iti duḥkham iti me bhikṣavaḥ pūrvam aśruteṣu dharmeṣu¹⁴ yonisomanasikārā¹⁵ bahulikārā¹⁵ jñānam utpannam cakṣur utpannam vidyotpannā bhūrir utpannā medhotpannā prajñotpannā ālokaḥ prādurbhūtaḥ. ayam duḥkhasamudaya iti me . . . (as before but mss. 'kārāt). ayam duḥkhanirodha iti me bhikṣavaḥ sarvaṃ pūrvavad yāvad ālokaḥ prādurbhūtaḥ. iyaṃ duḥkhanirodhagāmini pratipad iti me bhikṣavaḥ pūrvavad eva peyālam yāvad ālokaḥ prādurbhūtaḥ. [End of first 'turn', D. parivarta.]

yat¹⁶ khalv idam duḥkham pariññeyam iti me bhikṣavaḥ pūrvavad eva peyā-

1. so the mss. (some akramo) corruptly indicate; so Tib. 2. mss. mostly prārthe; D. 3. best mss., for 'thopasaṃ. 4. note MIndic form! 5. v.l. ya, intending yaś; text is here disturbed. 6. no v.l.; read 'narthasamhito with above, n. 3, Mv, and Pali? 7. v.l. 'pataḥ. 8. mss., for (em.) 'yaḥ (daṇḍa). 9. v.l. punar. 10. or, 'nī ayam, for both edd. 'nyāyam, without v.l. or note; ignored by Weller. 11. mss., for (em.) 'dhaḥ (daṇḍa). 12. best mss., for (om. ya) eṣa evāryāṣṭāṅga-. 13. best mss., for idam. 14. Pali pubbe an-anussutesu dhammesu; cf. Mv. 15. best mss., with Mv, as abl., for 'kārād, 'rāt ('rāj). 16. v.l. tata(h); read tat, as in next paragraph?

laḥ¹⁷ prādurbhūtaḥ. sa khalv ayam duḥkhasamudayaḥ prahātavya iti . . . sa khalv ayam duḥkhanirodhaḥ sāksātkartavya iti . . . sā khalv iyaṁ duḥkhanirodhagāmini pratipad bhāvayitavyeti . . . (*etc., variously abbreviated*). [*End of second 'turn'.*]

tat¹⁸ khalv idaṁ duḥkhaṁ parijñātam iti me bhikṣavaḥ pūrvam āsruteti peyālaḥ.¹⁹ sa khalv ayam duḥkhasamudayaḥ prahīna iti me bhikṣavaḥ pūrvam āsruteti peyālaḥ.¹⁹ sa khalv ayam duḥkhanirodhaḥ sāksātkṛta iti me bhikṣavaḥ pūrvam āsruteti peyālaḥ.¹⁹ sā khalv iyaṁ duḥkhanirodhagāmini pratipad bhāviteti me bhikṣavaḥ . . . (*etc. in full to*) prādurbhūtaḥ. [*End of third 'turn'.*]

iti hi bhikṣavo yāvad eva me eṣu catuṣv²⁰ āryasatyēṣv evaṁ²¹ yoniso manasikurvato evaṁ triparivartam dvādaśākāraṁ jñānadarśanam utpadyate na tāvad ahaṁ bhikṣavo 'nuttarāṁ'²² samyaksaṁbodhim abhisambuddho 'smi iti pratijñāsiṣaṁ,²⁰ na ca me jñānadarśanam utpadyate. yataś ca me bhikṣava eṣu catuṣv āryasatyēṣv evaṁ triparivartam dvādaśākāraṁ jñānadarśanam utpannam, akopyā ca me cetovimuktiḥ prajñāvimuktiś ca sāksātkṛtā, tato 'haṁ bhikṣavo 'nuttarāṁ samyaksaṁbodhim abhisambuddho 'smi iti pratijñāsiṣaṁ, jñānadarśanam ca²³ me udāpādi kṣiṇā me jāti²⁴ uṣitam brahmacarya²⁵ kṛtaṁ karaṇīyaṁ nāparam asmād²⁶ bhavaṁ prajānāmi.

17. so best mss.; others substitute yāvad ālokaḥ; ed. prints both readings but em. peyālam. 18. v.l. (2 mss.) tataḥ; cf. n. 16. 19. so best mss. 20. see §1.46. 21. best mss.; ed. om. 22. all mss. but one °rā; perh. read so; but cf. below. 23. mss.; ed. om. ca. 24. best mss., for jātir. 25. mss. and Calc. (§8.32), or (em.) °ryaṁ. 26. most and best mss., for nāparasmād.

The Chain of Causation (Pratītyasamutpāda; Lalitavistara verses)

LV 418.22-420.10; immediately follows the preceding selection.

tatredam ucyaṭe:

1. vācāya¹ brahmarutakinnaragarjitāya
aṅgaiḥ² sahasranayutebhi samudgatāya
bahukalpakoṭi³ sada⁴ satyasubhāvitāya
Kauṇḍinyam ālapati Śākyamuniḥ⁵ svayambhūḥ
2. cakṣur⁶ anityam adhruvaṃ⁷ tatha śrota ghrāṇaṃ
jihvāpi kāya mana duḥkha⁸ anātma śūnyāḥ⁹
jāḍāsvabhāva¹⁰ tṛṇakuḍya ivā nirthā
naivātra atma¹¹ na nara na ca jīvaṃ¹² asti
3. hetuṃ pratītya imi sambhuta sarvadharmā
atyanta dṛṣṭivigatā gagaṇaprakāśā¹³
na ca kāraṇa 'sti tatha naiva ca vedako 'sti
na ca karma paśyati kṛtaṃ hy aśubhaṃ śubhaṃ vā
4. skandhā pratītya samudeti hi duḥkham evaṃ
sambhonti¹⁴ tṛṇasālinena vivardhamānā
mārgena dharmasamatāya vipaśyamānā¹⁵
atyantakṣiṇa kṣayadharmatayā niruddhāḥ¹⁶
5. saṃkalpakalpajanitena ayoniśena¹⁷
bhavate avidya na pi sambhavako¹⁸ 'sya kaścit¹⁹
saṃskārahetu dadate na ca saṃkramo²⁰ 'sti
vijñānam udbhavati saṃkramaṇaṃ pratītya
6. vijñāna²¹ nāma tatha²² rūpa samutthitāsti
nāme ca rūpi samudenti ṣaḍ indriyāṇi
ṣaḍ-indriyair²³ nipatito iti sparśa uktaḥ
sparśena tisra anuvartati vedanā ca
7. yat kiṃci²⁴ vedayitu sarva sa²⁵ tṛṇa ukta
tṛṇāta sarva upajāyati duḥkhaskandhaḥ

1. instr. of vācā. 2. v.l. with Tib. for aṃsaiḥ; D. aṅga (2). 3. acc. pl. 4. (sadā.)
5. v.l. (metr.) for 'ni. 6. m.c. for 'ur. 7. pron. a-dhruvaṃ (so Pali). 8. m.c. for 'khā.
9. most mss., for 'yā. Before this word, mss. and edd. (Lefm. in parens.) add api riktasva-
bhāva. 10. jā- m.c. for ja-; -dā, §8.15. 11. §3.35. 12. Either §§6.6, 8.26; or jīva-m-,
§4.59. 13. 'Being boundless and withdrawn from (the range of human) sight, they are
like the heavens.' 14. subject, skandhā(ḥ). 15. §37.20; 'being perceived, by the Way,
as identical (sama-tā, instr., 'as sameness') with the conditions of being—'. 16. 'Being
completely destroyed, because of the nature of destruction they are (permanently) sup-
pressed.' 17. best mss., for 'sena; D. ayoniśa, saṃkalpa. 18. D. 19. mss., for kaści.
20. D. saṃskāra (1). 21. loc., §8.11. 22. so best ms. (metr.) for tatha ca. 23. §19.24.
24. mss. 'cid. 25. (sā.)

upadānato²⁶ bhavati sarva bhavapravṛttiḥ²⁷
 bhavapratyayā ca samudeti hi jātir asya
 8. jātinidāna jaravyādhidukhāni²⁸ bhonti
 upapatti²⁹ naika vividhā bhavapañjalesmī³⁰
 em³¹ eṣa sarva iti pratyayato jagasya
 na ca ātma puṅgala³² na saṃkramako 'sti kaścit³³

26. m.c. for upā°. 27. note that here -vap- is a long syllable,
 but short in the next line; see Preface. 28. m.c. for °dukhāni. 29. n. pl. 30. so, or
 °smin, most mss., for (Leim. with 1 ms.) °smim. 31. v.l. (metr.) for evam. 32. mss.
 (v.l. °lo), for °lu. 33. mss. for kaści.

The Conversion of Śāriputra and Maudgalyāyana

Mahāvastu iii.56.6–67.7. Same story in Pali, AN. comm. i.155 ff., Dh.p. comm. i.88 ff. Cf. Oldenberg, NGWGött. ph.-hist. Kl. 1912, 124 ff. The two stylistic types which O. distinguishes correspond, as he points out, on the whole to styles found in canonical and post-canonical Pali, respectively. But O.'s precise division between the two, in the text of Mv, seems to me more sharp than the facts warrant. Actually there is quite a bit of mixture in Mv. O.'s 'style B' (Pali canonical) really begins (as in Pali Vin.i.39.23 ff.; the preceding part is not in canonical Pali) not with Mv iii.60.1, as O. says, but with the appearance of Samjayin, iii.59.9. The introductory sentence in Mv is very close to Vin.: *tena khalu puna samayena Rājagṛhe nagare Samjayi . . . parivrājako pañcaśataparivāro* (see n. 32) *parivrājakārāme prativasati = tena kho pana samayena Sañjayo paribbājako Rājagahe paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim aḍḍhateyyehi paribbājakasatehi*. Then follows, in 59.10–19, a passage in 'style A' (Pali post-canonical), not found in Vin. Also 58.11, in the midst of an 'A' passage, clearly belongs to 'style B'. There is mixture of the two styles likewise after 63.2 (where O. makes the principal 'B' passage stop), and some parts can hardly be said to belong clearly to either 'A' or 'B'.

Rājagṛhasya ardhayojane Nālandagrāmakaṃ nāma grāmaṃ ṛddho ca sphīto ca samṛddho ca. tatra brāhmaṇo mahāśālo ādhyo mahādhanō mahābhogo prabhūtacitrasvāpateyo prabhūtdhanadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgāro prabhūtajātarūparajata vittopakaraṇo prabhūtahastyaśvagajagaveḍako prabhūtdāsīdāsakar-makarapauruṣeyo tasya dāni brāhmaṇamahāśālasya Śāri nāma brāhmaṇi bhāryā prāsādikā darśaniyā. tasya dāni Śāriye brāhmaṇiye putrā Dharmo Upadharmo Śatadharmo¹ Sahasradharmo Tiṣyo Upatiṣyo ete sapta putrāḥ ṣaṭ nivīṣṭāḥ saptamo Upatiṣyo kanīyaso anivīṣṭako² gurukule vedamantrān adhiyati. Rājagṛhasya ardhayojanena Kolitagrāmakaṃ nāma grāmaṃ ṛddho ca sphīto ca samṛddho ca bahujanākīrṇo ca tatrāpi brāhmaṇamahāśālo ādhyo mahādhanō mahābhogo prabhūtdhanadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgāro prabhūtajātarūparajata vittopakaraṇo prabhūtahastyaśvagajagaveḍako prabhūtdāsīdāsakar-makarapauruṣeyo Maudgalyāyanagotreṇa³ tasya Kolito nāma putro prāsā-diko darśaniyo paṇḍito nipuṇo medhāvī. tatraiva gurukule vedamantrān adhiyati. tatraiva Upatiṣyo anyāni ca pañcamātrāṇi māṇavakaśatāni sarvapraathamā⁴ Kolitena Upatiṣyeṇa ca vedamantrā adhītā anuyogo ca dinno ācāryasya ca ācāryaśuśrūṣā kṛtācāryadhano ca niryatito chattraṃ upānahā yaṣṭi kamaṇḍalūkhā śāṇasāṭam.⁵ te dāni ubhaye sammodikā priyamāṇā abhiṣṭacittā.⁶ Upatiṣyo pi Nālandagrāmāto Kolitagrāmakaṃ gacchati Kolitasya darśanāye; Kolitagrāmāto pi Kolito Nālandagrāmakaṃ gacchati Upatiṣyasya

1. v.l. Śaradharmo; since only six names are given, may we guess that this, as the seventh, was found in the original before Śata°, one of the two being lost in each of the two mss.? 2. add to §22.39. 3. both mss. here, and one or both sometimes below, Mauṅga°; cf. pumgala for pudgala, etc., §3.4; one or both mss. often read Śāliputra for Śāri°. 4. mss. sarve pr°. 5. mss. °jām or °nām. 6. ? so Senart em.; but mss. abhikṣṇam cittā, perh. error for tikṣṇacittā, cf. tikṣṇabuddhiko Mv i.232.2, in a similar context; t and bh are often confused.

darśanāye. Rājagrhe samasamaṃ Giriyaḡrasamājaṃ nāma parvaṃ vartati pañcānāṃ Tapodaśatānāṃ.⁷ tatra dāni pañcāhi Tapodaśatehi⁸ pañca udyānaśatāni sarvāṇi pañca udyānaśatāni anekehi janasaahasrehi bharitāni bhavanti darśanaśatāni vartanti saṃgītiśatāni vartanti aparāṇi ca naṭanartakaṛḷlamalapañiṣvarakāni ḍimbaravelambakakumbhatūpikaśatāni.⁹ te dāni brāhmaṇamahāśālaputro⁹ Upatiṣyo ca Kolito ca caturghoṭehi¹⁰ aśvarathehi yuktehi ceṭasaahasrehi saṃparivārito⁹ Giriyaḡrasamājaṃ prekṣakā gatā.¹¹ te dāni sattvā sakuśalamūlapunyaṃ varaparittagrhā¹² kṛtādhikārā purimakeṣu samyaksambuddheṣu pratyekabuddhaśrāvakaṃmaheśākhyeṣu ca uptasatyādhikārā chinna-bandhanā bhavyotpattikā āryadharmāṇāṃ ārāḡaṇāye¹³ caramabhavikāye hetupratyayacārikā sattvā. teṣāṃ ubhayeṣāṃ tatra Giriyaḡrasamājaṃ prekṣantānāṃ paurāṇena kuśalamūlena hetum upadarśitum¹⁴ Śāriputrasya taṃ janakāyaṃ drṣṭvā anityasaṃjñā utpannā imaṃ ettakaṃ janakāyaṃ abhyantarā varṣaśatasya anityatāyā sarvaṃ na bhaviṣyati. Maudgalyāyanasyāpi janakāyasya tasya hasantānāṃ hakkāraṃ ca kṣipantānāṃ dantamālāni drṣṭvā asthisamjñā¹⁵ utpannā. so dāni Maudgalyāyano Śāriputraṃ paridīnamukhavarnaṃ¹⁶ drṣṭvā āha:

1. manojña tantrīṣvaragītaghoṣā
tripuṣkarasphoṭikasāryamāṇāḥ¹⁷
śrūyanti¹⁸ śabdā madhurā manojñā
raṅge bhavāṃ kiṃ paridīnavaktro
2. hrṣṭasya kālo na hi śocitasya
ramitasya kālo aratiṃ jahāhi
śṛṇohi saṃgītim ivāpsaraṇāṃ
hrṣṭā narāṇ yasya manuṣyanandano¹⁹

atha khalu Śāriputro māṇavo Maudgalyāyanaṃ^{19a} māṇavam etad uvāca:

3. ete viṣayasamraktā viṣayās ca calācala
bhaveṣu ca dravyeṣu ca kā ratir bālabuddhināṃ
4. acirā²⁰ . . . sarve atṛptā kāmalolupāḥ
vyastagātrā gamiṣyanti mṛtā bhasmaparāyaṇāḥ
5. etan²¹ me saṃjñā na rameti Maudgalyāyana me 'rati'²²
vipulā pratibhā²³ caiva bhāvitā matiyo²⁴ ratih

7. so read; D. Tapoda. 8. so read, see D. velambaka, kumbhat°. 9. mss. (§8.83), for (em.) °trā and °tā. 10. so Senart em.; mss. cātu- or catur- (to be kept?)-ghotehi or -ghātehi. 11. em. Senart; mss. matā(h). 12. perh. 'habitations of excellent safeguards', D. 2 paritta. 13. mss. (D. °na 1), for (em.) ārādha°. 14. so, or °sayitum, mss., followed by a daṇḍa (which I delete); Senart em. °adarśitum; I understand, 'as they both were watching (gen. abs.) . . . in order to make clear . . .' 15. D. 16. misprinted °vaṇa. 17. D. tripuṣkara; -sārya° Senart's em., mss. āryamāṇāḥ, āryanāmā. 18. v.l. śrūyasti; §37.36. 19. so one ms.; v.l. hrṣṭā narāṣya manuṣeṇa nandano; Senart em. hrṣṭānāno asmiṃ manuṣyanandane; hrṣṭā narāṇ acc. pl., additional object of śṛṇohi; yasya refers to Ś. himself, '(you) who have (here) a human paradise'. 19a. mss. °na-, perh. to be kept. 20. mss. (presumably = acirāt), for (em.) °ram; after this the mss. are cited as reading sunrise (v.l. perhaps °sa), for which Senart em. munisā, which I do not understand. 21. mss. (v.l. etam), for (em., presumably m.c.; perhaps rightly) tan. 22. so (without avagraha, as usually) mss., for (em., unmetr.) °yana na me rati. 23. Senart pratimā, with one ms.; the other, tho corrupt, seems to support my reading for the whole line; 'a great idea has been brought into being, a joy to the mind'. 24. one ms. (corruptly supported by the other; the form should be added to §10.119), for (em.) matiāy.

6. samayo khu dharmacaraṇaṃ caritaṃ narakinnarā²⁵
surāsura sucari²⁶ pi kāmaratibhi²⁷ lolitāḥ²⁸

7. atṛptamanasā gatā vilayaṃ . . .²⁹

so dāni Śāriputramāṇavako taṃ Maudgalyāyanamāṇavakam āmantrayati:
pravrajyā me abhipretā pravrajisyāmi. Maudgalyāyano āha: yaṃ bhavato
iṣṭaṃ taṃ mamāpi iṣṭaṃ ahaṃ api pravrajisyāmi. Maudgalyāyano āha:

8. yā gati bhavato iṣṭā asmākam api rocati

tvayā sārddham mṛtaṃ śreyam na ca³⁰ jīvitum³¹ tvayā vinā

tena khalu puna samayena Rājagrhe nagare Saṃjayi^{31a} nāma Vairāṭiputro
parivrājako pañcaśataparivāro³² parivrājakārāme prativasati. te dāni Śāri-
putramaudgalyāyanamāṇavakā parivrājakārāmam gatvā Saṃjayisya³³ Vaira-
ṭikaputrasya³⁴ parivrājakasya sakāśe parivrājakappravrajyāṃ pravrajitā. Śāri-
putrena saptāhapravrajitena sarvāṇi parivrājakaśāstrāṇi adhītāni Maudgal-
yāyanenāpy arddhamāsenā sarvāṇi parivrājakaśāstrāṇi adhītāni. te dāni āhansuḥ:
nāyaṃ dharmā³⁵ nairyāṇiko tatkarasya duḥkhakṣayāya samvartati gacchāma
prthak-prthak svākyātaṃ dharmavinayaṃ paryeṣyāmaḥ³⁶ yatra duḥkhasya
antakriyā pravartati. yo maṃ³⁷ prathamataṃ svākyātaṃ dharmavinayaṃ³⁸
tena aparasya ākhyātavyaṃ; tataḥ sahitā āryadharmavinaye pravrajisyāmaḥ.
te dāni tāni parivrājakaśāstrāṇi saṃgītīkṛtvā³⁹ Rājagrhaṃ praviṣṭā anyena
Śāriputro parivrājako anyena Maudgalyāyano.

tena khalu punaḥ samayena Bhagavān Antarāgirisimḥ Yaṣṭivane udyāne
yathābhiramyam viharitvā Veṇuvanam anuprāpto tattraiva viharati Veṇuvane
Kalandakanivāpe⁴⁰ mahatā bhikṣusaṃghena sārddham ardhatrāyodaśabhir
bhikṣusataiḥ. atha khalv āyusmān Upaseno kalyasyaiva nivāsayitvā pātra-
civaram ādāya Rājagrhanagare piṇḍāya prakrame. adrākṣit Śāriputraḥ pari-
vrājako āyusmantam Upasenam dūrata evāgacchantam prāsādikena abhi-
krāntapratikrāntena ālokitavilokitena saṃmīñjitaprasāritena saṃghātipātra-
civaradhāraṇena nāgo⁴¹ viya kārītakāraṇo antargatehi indriyehi abahirgatena
mānasena sthitena dharmatāprāptena yugamātraṃ prekṣamāno dṛṣṭvā ca
punaḥ atiriva mānasam prasīde: kalyāṇā punar iyaṃ pravrajitasya iryā.⁴²
yan nūnāhaṃ tasya upasaṃkrameyaṃ. atha khalu Śāriputro parivrājako
yenāyusmān Upasenas tenopasaṃkramitvā āyusmatā Upasenena sārddham
saṃmodanīyaṃ kathāṃ saṃmodayitvā sārāyaṇīyaṃ kathāṃ vyatisāretvā
ekānte asthāsi ekāntasthitaḥ Śāriputraḥ parivrājako āyusmantam Upasenam

25. this line reads dif-
ferently in Senart; my reading is supported by the mss. with very few variants; the line
division also differs from S. 26. ? so one ms., v.l. sucali; Senart em. sucārā (hardly an
improvement). 27. mss.; Senart °tibhir. 28. so Senart em.; mss. lolitāḥ, rilitāḥ. 29.
Here follow what Senart prints as four lines (58.20–59.3) of verse, which contain so many
difficulties and corruptions that I omit them, in despair of constituting a plausible text;
in 58.20 I do not even understand what Senart means to state as the readings of the mss.
30. omit (m.c.)? 31. mss., for (em.) °taṃ. 31a. Pali Saṃjaya; with this sentence begins
the part of this story found in the Vin. (i.39.23 ff.). 32. v.l. (proved right in the sequel),
for (ed. with 1 ms.) pañcāsa-pari°. 33. mss. °sya; §10.78. 34. mss., for (em.) Vairāṭikā°. 35.
so (or v.l. °ma) mss., §8.24, for (em.) °mo. 36. §28.28; v.l. °śāmaḥ. 37. §20.59; cf.
note 69. 38. app. lacuna in mss. (Senart). 39. mss. °tiṃ kṛtvā; D. saṃgīti, end. 40.
mss. Kalaṇḍa°, Karaṇḍa°. 41. construction forgotten; nom. for acc. 42. mss. intend
iriyā, for (em.) iryā.

etad uvāca: śāstā bhagavān utāho^{42a} śrāvako. evam ukte āyusmān Upaseno Śāripuṭraṃ parivrājakaṃ etad uvāca: śrāvako haṃ āyusmaṃ. evam ukte āyusmān⁴³ Śāripuṭro parivrājako āyusmantam Upasenam etad uvāca: kimvādi bhavato śāstā kimākhyāyī katham punaḥ śrāvakāṇaṃ dharmam deśayati kevarūpā cāsyā śrāvakeṣu ovādānuśāsani bahulam pravartaniyam^{43a} bhavati. evam ukte āyusmān Upaseno Śāripuṭraṃ parivrājakaṃ etad uvāca: alpaśruto haṃ asmiṃ⁴⁴ āyusmantam arthamātraṃ kalpeyam.^{44a} evam ukte Śāripuṭro parivrājako āyusmantam Upasenam etad uvāca:

9. arthena mahya kāriya

kim bhoti vyañjanakaṃ subahukaṃ pi

arthaguruko hi vijño

arthenārtham pi cikīrṣati⁴⁵

10. vayam apy etasambhāraṃ⁴⁶ vācāgrantham nirarthakaṃ

agrhya⁴⁷ bahubhi⁴⁸ divasaiḥ vañcitāḥ pūrvavañcitā⁴⁹

evam ukte āyusmān Upaseno Śāripuṭraṃ parivrājakaṃ etad uvāca: pratītyasamutpannāṃ dharmāṃ khalv āyusmān⁵⁰ śāstā upādāya pratinihsargaṃ vijñāpeti. atha khalu Śāripuṭrasya parivrājakasya tatraiva pṛthivipradeśe sthitasya virajaṃ vigatamalaṃ dharmeṣu dharmacakṣur viśuddham. atha khalu Śāripuṭro parivrājako prāptadharṃ prahīnadṛṣṭiḥ tīrṇakāṅkṣo viga-takathamkatho⁵¹ rñucitto mṛducitto karmaṇiyacitto nirvāṇapravaṇo nir-vāṇaprāgbhāro āyusmantam Upasenam etad uvāca: kaḥiṃ āyusmaṃ Upasena⁵² śāstā viharati. evam ukte āyusmān Upaseno Śāripuṭraṃ parivrājakaṃ etad avocat: śāstā Veṇuvane Kalandakanivāpe itthaṃ veditvāna⁵³ āyusmān Upaseno Rājagṛhe nagare piṇḍāya pravicare.

Śāripuṭro parivrājako yena Maudgalyāyanaḥ parivrājakas tenopasaṃkrame. adrākṣīt Maudgalyāyano parivrājako Śāripuṭraṃ parivrājakaṃ dūrato evā-gacchantam pariśuddhena mukhavarṇena padmavarṇena prasannehi⁵⁴ ca indriyehi dṛṣṭvā ca punaḥ Śāripuṭraṃ parivrājakaṃ etad avocat: pariśuddho bhavato Śāripuṭrasya mukhavarṇo paryavadāto viprasannāni ca indriyāṇi. atha khalu te āyusmaṃ⁵⁵ Śāripuṭra amṛtam adhigataṃ amṛtagāmi⁵⁶ ca mārgo vikasitam iva padmaṃ śuddham . . .⁵⁷ vaktraṃ prasannaṃ upaśāntāni⁵⁸ indri-

42a. mss. utā, utāhi; Senart em. uta. 43. this title seems, at this point, a slip. 43a. to pravartayati (BR s.v. 7; Pali āṇam pavatteti). 44. mss., 'in this subject', for (em.) asmi. 44a. prob. to kalpayati: 'I might cause (you, Sir) to get an idea of . . .' 45. mss. clearly intend an āryā vs; my text is a perfect āryā except that the 5th foot in the first line and the 7th in the second are amphibrachs; all readings accord with one or both mss. except that I delete two anusvāras, and except that in pāda c mss. read arthavijñe for vijño (vijñe may be right, §8.25), and in pāda d one ms. lacks pi, while the other has vi (and after it corruptly ciryati, omitting the syllable ki and with y for ṣ); vi may be an original Pktism. Senart vainly tries to make a śloka. 46. mss. (v.l. °sadbhā; eta = etat), for (em.) api ettasam°. 47. v.l., for ed. with one ms. āgrhya. 48. v.l., for ed. with 1 ms. °bhir; in this word two shorts replace a long. 49. mss. pūrvam (so Senart; unmetr.) vañcito. 50. mss. (§18.81), for (em.) °man. 51. mss. °thā, perh. correct (§8.24). 52. mss. Śāripuṭra. 53. mss. (v.l. °tvā; to vedayati), for (em.) vad°. 54. mss., for (em.) vipras°, perh. right (the usual term, and used just below). 55. v.l. °mān; note 50. 56. mss. (§10.19; v.l. °mini, thinking of pratipad), for (em.) °mi. 57. here Senart reads pro-vṛtasya, with 1 ms. (which however has vastram for vaktraṃ!), admitting that it yields nā good sense; the other ms. has vṛttajya, which surely conceals an ep. of vaktraṃ (or prior

yāṇi amṛtaṃ samāptaṃ^{58a} kaccit⁵⁹ te yena te taṃ dviguṇasubhacitraraśmi-jālaṃ⁶⁰ vistirṇaṃ. evaṃ ukte Śāriputro parivrājako Maudgalyāyanam etad uvāca: amṛtaṃ me āyusmān⁶⁰ Maudgalyāyana⁶¹ adhigataṃ amṛtagāmi ca mārgo.

11. yo so śrūyati⁶² śāstre

puṣpam ivodumbaraṃ⁶³ vane buddhā

utpadyanti śirighanā

utpanno lokapadyoto

evaṃ ukte Maudgalyāyano parivrājako Śāriputraṃ parivrājakaṃ etad avocat: kimvādi āyusmaṃ Śāriputra śāstā kimākhyāyī. evaṃ ukte Śāriputro parivrājako Maudgalyāyanam etad avocat:

12. ye dharma⁶⁴ hetuprabhava⁶⁵

hetun teṣāṃ tathāgato āha

teṣāṃ ca yo nirodho⁶⁶

evaṃvādi mahāśramaṇaḥ⁶⁷

atha khalu Maudgalyāyanasya parivrājakasya tatraiva prthivīpradeśe sthitasya virajaṃ vigatamalaṃ dharmeṣu dharmacakṣu viśuddhaṃ. atha khalu Maudgalyāyano parivrājako prāptadharṃ prahīṇadrṣṭiḥ tīrṇakāṅkṣo viga-takathaṃkatho udagrāmanasacitto^{67a} mṛducitto karmanīyacitto nirvāṇanimno nirvāṇapravaṇo nirvāṇapṛagbhāro. atha khalu Maudgalyāyano parivrājako Śāriputraṃ parivrājakaṃ etad avocat: kaḥiṃ āyusmaṃ Śāriputra śāstā viharati. evaṃ ukte Śāriputro parivrājako Maudgalyāyanam parivrājakaṃ etad avocat: eṣa āyusmaṃ śāstā Veṇuvane viharati Kalandakanivāpe mahatā bhikṣusamghena sārddham ardhatrāyodaśabhir bhikṣuśataiḥ gacchāma Saṃjayim āmantretvā śāstāraṃ⁶⁸ Veṇuvane bhagavato santike brahmacaryaṃ carīṣyāmaḥ. evaṃ ukte Maudgalyāyano parivrājako Śāriputraṃ parivrājakaṃ etad uvāca: gaccha āyusmaṃ Śāriputra ito Veṇuvanaṃ kiṃ maṃ⁶⁹ Saṃjayinā kudrṣṭinā drṣṭena. Śāriputro tam āha: na hi āyusmaṃ Maudgalyāyana so pi asmākaṃ Saṃjayi^{69a} bahukaro⁷⁰ yaṃ āgamyā vayaṃ grhāto bhiniṣkrāntā.

te dāni parivrājakārāmaṃ⁷¹ gatvā Saṃjayim āmantreti.⁷² gacchāma Bhagavati mahāśramaṇe brahmacaryaṃ carīṣyāmaḥ. evaṃ ukte Saṃjayi^{72a} parivrājako Śāriputramaudgalyāyanam parivrājakaṃ etad uvāca: mā bhavanto śramaṇasya Gautamasya brahmacaryaṃ caratha. imāni mama pañca parivrājakaśatāni teṣāṃ bhavanto ardhaparihārā.⁷³ te āhaṃsuḥ: na hi gacchāma vayaṃ

part of a cpd. with it, or possibly a noun parallel to it). 58. ? so Senart em. (good sense, but suspiciously remote), for mss. upagatāni. 58a. mss. amṛtara-samāptaṃ (daṇḍa); em. Senart. 59. my em., for mss. kamcin, kecin; Senart em. kvacit. 60. Senart em., for mss. viguṇasubhacitta°. 61. Senart with v.l. Mahā-M°. 62. so 1 ms., v.l. śrū°; Senart em. śrūyati. 63. mss., for (em.) iva ud°; prob. intends (iv') od° (D.). 64. the vs = Pali Vin. i.40.28-29; ed. with mss. dharmā (v.l. °mo, preceded by yo; Pali also dhammā), unmetr. 65. ed. with mss. °bhāvā (v.l. °vo; unmetr.); Pali °bhavā. 66. ed. with mss. °dha, unmetr. 67. mss. mahāśr° (possible, §3.34; Pali mahāśramaṇo). 67a. mss. °manasaṃ-citto (v.l. -cinto); em. Senart. 68. mss. śāstā, °trā; em. Senart. 69. mss. māṃ; em. Senart; §20.59; cf. note 37. 69a. mss., for (em.) °yī; before this, mss. yuṣmākaṃ, em. Senart; 70. mss. (D.), for (em.) bahūpakaro. 71. so Senart em.; mss. °kā kāmam, or °ka-Śālipu-traṃ kāmam. 72. mss. (§25.10), for (em.) °trenti. 72a. v.l., for ed. with 1 ms. °yī. 73. em. Senart (D. parihāra), for mss. arddha (acc. sg. ? §3.32) pariharet (2 pl. subject? cf. §25.12) or °hara (read °haratha ?).

Bhagavati mahāśramaṇe brahmacaryaṃ carisyāmaḥ. svākhyātā⁷⁴ Bhagavatā dharmavinayo vivṛtodayo chinne⁷⁵ pilotikā alam arthikasya⁷⁶ aprasādena. te dāni samjayim āmantretvā parivrājakārāmāto yena Veṇuvanan tena prapaṭā tāni pi pañca parivrājakaśatāni Śāriputrmaudgalyāyanehi parivrājakehi sārddham gacchanti. Samjayi Śāriputra⁷⁷ āha: ekaṃ va⁷⁸ dāni duve hi⁷⁹ trīṇi vā atha vā catvāri atha sarve pañca śatā Upatiṣyo ādāya prakramati.

Bhagavāṃ Veṇuvane bhikṣuṇām āmantrayati: prajñapetha bhikṣavaḥ āsanāni ete Śāriputrmaudgalyāyanā parivrājakā pañcaśataparivārā āgacchanti tathāgatasyaṅtike brahmacaryaṃ caritum, yo me bhaviṣyati śrāvākāṇām agrayugo bhadrayugo eko agro mahāprajñānām aparo agro maharddhikānām. adrākṣic Chāriputro parivrājako Bhagavantam dūrato evāgacchato⁸⁰ Veṇuvane mahatiye pariṣāye puraskṛtaḥ parivṛto dharman deśayantaṃ, ādau kalyāṇaṃ madhye kalyāṇaṃ paryavasāne kalyāṇaṃ svarthaṃ suvyañjanaṃ kevalam⁸¹ paripūrṇaṃ pariśuddhaṃ paryavadātaṃ brahmacaryaṃ samprakāśayitum,⁸² dvātriṃśatihi mahāpuruṣalakṣaṇeḥ samanvāgataṃ aśītihi⁸³ anuvyañjaneḥ upaśobhitaśarīraṃ aṣṭādaśeḥ āveṇikeḥ buddhadharmehi samanvāgataṃ daśahi tathāgatabaleḥ balavāñ caturhi⁸⁴ vaiśāradyeḥ viśārado⁸⁵ śāntendriyo śāntamānaso uttamadamaśamathapāramitāprāpto⁸⁶ nāgo yathā kārītakāraṇo antargateḥ indriyeḥ abahirgatena mānasena susthitena dharmatāprāptena ṛjūnā yugamātraṃ prekṣamāṇaḥ gupto nāgo jitendriyo hradam iva accho anāvilo viprasanno ratanayūpam iva abhyudgato suvarṇabimbam iva bhāsamānaṃ tejorāśim iva śrīyā jvalamānaṃ dvitīyaṃ ādityam iva udayantaṃ asecanakam apratikūlam darśanāye; mukto muktaparivāro dānto dāntaparivāro tīrṇo tīrṇaparivāro pāragato pāragataparivāro sthalagato sthalagataparivāro kṣemaṇprāpto kṣemaṇprāptaparivāraḥ śramaṇo śramaṇaparivāraḥ bāhitapāpo bāhitapāpaparivāro brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇaparivāraḥ śrotriyo śrotriyaṇaparivāraḥ snātako snātakaparivāraḥ bāhitapāpadharmo bāhitapāpadharmaparivāraḥ.

atha khalu Śāriputrmaudgalyāyanā parivrājakā pañcaśataparivārā yena Bhagavāṃs tenopasaṃkramitvā Bhagavataḥ pādaḥ śirasā vanditvā ekānte asthāsuḥ.⁸⁷ ekamante sthito Śāriputro parivrājako Bhagavantam etad avocat:

13. uṣitāṃ⁸⁸ sāgarasalile

uṣitāṃ⁸⁸ girigahanakānanavaneṣu

anadarśanāt⁸⁹ tava⁹⁰ mune

uṣitā sma ciraṃ kutīrtheṣu

74. mss. (§8.24), for (em.) °to. 75. mss. (§8.80), for (em.) °nā. 76. D. (2). 77. mss. (loc., 'with reference to'), for (em.) °tam. 78. so (= eva; v.l. ca) 1 ms., for (em.) na. 79. so, duve hi, 1 ms. (v.l. te hi ive), for (em.) tehi duve vā; S. investigates, and gradually finds the truth: '(is it) one (hundred) only, now? evidently (hi) it's two! or three! or rather four! or all five hundred, that U. is departing with!' 80. so v.l. (§18.33), for ed. with v.l. °cchantam; it was, of course, Ś. who was arriving, attended by the 500 monks. 81. mss., for (em.) kevala- (cpd. with pari°; so usually in corresp. formula in Pali, but kevalam as separate word e.g. LV 3.8, with no v.l.). 82. mss., for (em.) °yantam. 83. v.l. for °tihi (misprinted āśī°). 84. v.l. catuḥ. 85. v.l. °dam; but just before both mss. have balavāñ, and shortly after this both agree on noms.; the author has forgotten the construction. 86. Senart em. damatha for dama; but -damaśamatha- occurs Mv ii.157.5 (Four Sights, Mv, near end). 87. so, or asthātsuḥ, mss.; Senart em. °nsuḥ. 88. mss. (§8.85), for (em.) °tam. 89. my conjecture (see D. s.v. an-a-), for ed. with mss. (unmetr.) adarś°; preferable to ādarś° (m.c. for a-). 90. mss., for (em.) tuhyam,

14. kumārgā nivṛttā⁹¹ pathe te⁹² prasannā
mahāsārthavāhā⁹³ pratīrṇā⁹⁴
ta⁹⁵ samsārakāntāram uttīrya dhīrāḥ
viraktā na rajyanti bhūyaḥ

atha khalu Śāriputramaudgalyāyanā parivrājakā Bhagavantam etad uvāca: pravrajētu māṃ Bhagavān upasampādetu māṃ sugato. atha khalu Bhagavaṃ⁹⁶ Śāriputramaudgalyāyanapramukhāṃ pañca parivrājakaśatām ehibhikṣukāye ābhāse: etha bhikṣavaḥ caratha tathāgate brahmacaryaṃ. teṣāṃ dāni Bhagavatā ehibhikṣukāye ābhāṣtānāṃ yaṃ kiṃci parivrājakalingaṃ parivrājakaguptiṃ⁹⁷ parivrājakadhvajam parivrājakakalpaṃ, sarveṣāṃ samantarahitam tricivaraṃ sānam⁹⁸ prādurbhavensuḥ⁹⁹ sumbhakā ca pātrā prakṛtisvabhāvasamsthitaḥ ca keśā iryāpatho¹⁰⁰ sānam samsthihe sayyathāpi nāma varṣaśatopasampannānāṃ bhikṣūnāṃ. eṣa āyusmantānāṃ Śāriputramaudgalyāyanapramukhānāṃ pañcānāṃ parivrājakaśatānāṃ¹⁰¹ pravrajyā upasampadā bhikṣubhāvo.

atha khalv āyuṣmāṃ Śāriputro Bhagavantam etad uvāca: kiṃ bhagavāṃ¹⁰² prajñapento prajñapeti kiṃ tiṣṭhamānaṃ tiṣṭhati¹⁰³ kiṃ vibhajyamānaṃ bhajjati¹⁰⁴ kiṃ paṭisaṃdhetam paṭisaṃdheti. evam ukte Bhagavān āyusmantam Śāriputram etad avocat: catvāro Śāriputra dhātavo^{104a} prajñapento¹⁰⁵ prajñapemi¹⁰⁶ catvāro dhātavaḥ tiṣṭhamānāvo¹⁰⁷ tiṣṭhanti catvāri dhātavo bhajyamāniyo¹⁰⁸ bhajyanti catvāro dhātavo^{108a} paṭisaṃdhento¹⁰⁹ paṭisaṃdheti. evam ukte āyuṣmāṃ Śāriputro Bhagavantam etad avocat: kimpratyayā¹¹⁰ Bhagavaṃ tiṣṭhanti kimpratyayā bhajyati kimpratyayā pratisandheti¹¹¹ kimpratyayā na pratisandheti. evam ukte Bhagavān āyusmantam Śāriputram etad avocat: kimpratyayā Śāriputra jāyatīti¹¹² avidyāpratyayā tṛṣṇāpratyayā karmapratyayā idampratyayā Śāriputra jāyati. kimpratyayā Śāriputra tiṣṭhati. āyuhkarmapratyayā āhārapratyayā¹¹³ Śāriputra tiṣṭhati. kimpratyayā Śāriputra bhajyatīti. āyurkṣayā karmakṣayā āhāropacchedā¹¹⁴ idampratyayā Śāriputra bhajyati. kimpratyayā Śāriputra pratisandheti. avidyāye aprahīnatvāt tṛṣṇāye vaśīkṛtatvāt karmaṃ cāśya bhavati pakvaṃ¹¹⁵ asti idampratyayā

which leaves the meter impossible. 91. em. Senart, for mss. °ga-nivṛtte (or °tta); nivṛtte is possible (§8.80). This vs seems to be an ardhasama relative of Bhujaṃgaprayāta, ISt. 8.380, which makes all four pādas alike by adding to each line another — —. 92. em. Senart, for mss. yathe (v.l. yathā) tava (this may be correct, two shorts replacing a long). 93. my em., m.c. for ed. with mss. °ha. 94. so Senart em., for mss. °rṇṇo or prakīrṇṇe; °rṇṇo or °rṇe are possible (§§8.80, 83). 95. ? §8.34; Senart tam (unmetr.); at least one m. omits the word; a short syllable is required. 96. mss. (§18.76), for (em.) °vām. 97. so, or °tiḥ, mss., for (em.) °tam; D. gupti. 98. §21.45; here mss. sanam, below sā°. 99. v.l. °vetsuḥ. 100. mss. (D.; §3.38), for (em.) ir°. 101. v.l. pañcānāṃ (om. pari°); ed. em. pañca-śatānāṃ. 102. mss., for (em.) °vaṃ; D. prajñapayati (1). 103. mss. omit, em. Senart. 104. §2.8; v.l. bhajyati. 104a. v.l. for °vaḥ; D. dhātu (1a). 105. mss., for (em.) °ntā. 106. v.l., for (em.) °penti (1 ms. °peti). 107. §9.93. 108. §11.3. 108a. dhā° om. in ed. (and mss.?). 109. mss., here n. pl., for (em.) °ntā. 110. D.; n. pl., or possibly sg. (indefinite, 'one'), not abl. with Senart. 111. Senart sandheti, om. prati (by error or misprint? no note); if mss. read so, em. seems necessary. 112. so Senart em., for mss. °trā (possible, §8.27) jātīti (v.l. jānīti), which could also stand, as n. sg. of jāti plus iti; but perhaps the following jāyati justifies the em. 113. mss. ākāra°; em. Senart. 114. mss. °da; em. Senart. 115. mss. pakṣam or °ṣaḥ; em. Senart.

Śāriputra pratisamdhethi. kimpratyayā Śāriputra na pratisamdhethi. avidyāye prahīnatvāt tṛṣṇāye vyantikṛtatvāt karmaṇi cāsyā¹¹⁶ bhavati pakvaṃ¹¹⁵ nāsti idampratyayā Śāriputra na pratisamdhethi. cakṣuś ca Śāriputra ādhyātmikam āyatanam aparibhinnaṃ bhavati rūpo ca bāhiraṃ āyatanam cakṣuśaḥ ābhāsam¹¹⁷ āgatam bhavati; manāpāsecanasamutthānakā¹¹⁸ tasya tato-nidānam¹¹⁹ utpadyati prītisukhasaumanasyaṃ indriyāṇi ca prīṇayati. ye pi Śāriputra dharmā pratītya utpadyante¹²⁰ prītisukhasaumanasyaṃ indriyāṇi ca prīṇayanti, te pi Śāriputra dharmā jātā bhūtā saṃskṛtā cetasiḥ¹²¹ pratītya samutpannā naivātmā naivātmanīyā sūnyā ātmena vā ātmanīyena vā. atha evam anyatra karma caiva karmavipākam ca hetuṃ caiva hetusamutpannā ca dharmā evaṃ śrotaṃ¹²² ghrāṇam jihvā kāyo manaś ca Śāriputra ādhyātmikam āyatanam aparibhinnaṃ bhavati dharmā¹²³ ca bāhiraṃ āyatanam manasya ābhāsam āgatā bhavanti, manāpāsecanasamutthānakā¹²⁴ tasya tato-nidānam utpadyati prītisaumanasyaṃ¹²⁵ indriyāṇi ca prīṇayati. ye Śāriputra dharmā pratītya utpadyanti¹²⁶ prītisukhasaumanasyaṃ indriyāṇi ca prīṇayanti, te Śāriputra dharmā jātā bhūtā saṃskṛtā cetasiḥ¹²⁷ pratītya samutpannā naivātmā naivātmanīyā sūnyā ātmena vā ātmanīyena vā. atha evaṃ anyatra karmaṃ caiva karmavipākam ca hetuś caiva hetusamutpannā ca dharmāḥ.

idam avocad Bhagavān imasmiṃ punar vyākaraṇe bhāṣyamāṇe sarveṣāṃ Śāriputramaudgalyāyanapramukhānāṃ bhikṣuśatānāṃ anupādāyāśravebhyaś cittāni vimuktāni. āyuṣmāṃś ca Mahāmaudgalyāyano saptāhopasaṃpanno ṛddhibalatāṃ ṛddhivaśītāṃ ca anuprāpūṇe catvāri ca pratisaṃvidāni sāksīkare¹²⁸ itthaṃ etaṃ śrūyati Dīrghanakhasya parivrājakasya sūtram kṛtvā tasya Bhagavato vyākaraṇe bhāṣyamāṇe Dīrghanakhasya parivrājakasya tatraiva pṛthivīpradeśe sthitasya virajaṃ vigatamalaṃ dharmeṣu dharmacakṣur viśuddham, ṣaṣṭīnāṃ bhikṣūnāṃ anupādāśravebhyaś cittāni vimuktāni.¹²⁸ āyuṣmāṃ ca Śāriputro ardhamāsaṃ pravrajito ardhamāśopasaṃpanno abhijñāvaśītāṃ prajñāpāramitāṃ ca anuprāpūṇe catvāri ca pratisaṃvidāni sāksīkare. āyuṣmāṃ ca Maudgalyāyano acirappravrajito aciropasaṃpanno tisro vidyā sāksīkare. divyaṃ cakṣuḥ pūrvanivāsaṃ āśravakṣayaṃ itthaṃ etaṃ śrūyati;¹²⁹ Dīrghanakhasya parivrājakasya sūtram kartavyam.

116. mss. (v.l. karma cā°), correctly ('if action occurs for him, it does not ripen', i.e. even if he acts, he is not bound); Senart em. karmaṃ nāsyā. 117. D. 118. so, or °nikā, mss. (D. samut°), for (em.) °nakam. 119. mss. niryātāṃ (q.v., D. 1) or niyatim; em. Senart, with mss. below; D. nidāna 1. 120. mss., for (em.) utpādayante. 121. mss. vedayito (Senart °tā) or veṭayitā, see D. and n. 127. 122. mss. (D.; v.l. °tuṃ), for (em.) śrotaṃ. 123. here in sense 2 of D (object of manas; the statement is abbreviated, omitting the objects of the other four organs). 124. em. as above, n. 118; mss. here corrupt. 125. prob. read prītisukha-saum°. 126. mss., for (em.) utpādayanti. 127. mss. °sitā or °yitā; ed. em. vedayitā; see n. 121. 128. between these points the mss. present this passage, which Senart omits, containing part of a (to me unknown) version of the 'sūtra of the mendicant Dīrghanakha' (q.v., D.); it resembles the end of the Pali version of the corresponding sūtra, MN i.501.6 ff. Cf. below. 129. sc., in the sūtra cited above, and again in the next sentence; the words before itthaṃ begin another quotation from it, to be recited here.

Death of the Buddha

Mahāparinirvāṇasūtra 41.1-18; Pali correspondent DN ii.154.1-156.34; the section on the four holy places occurs earlier in Pali, 140.17-141.11; Pali 154.17-22 contains instructions for dealing with the evil monk Channa, corresponding to an earlier passage of MPS, 29.13-15, on the monk Chanda. In the text here printed, I follow Waldschmidt (abbreviated W.) in enclosing in parentheses matter not found in his fragmentary mss. and supplied by him, on the basis of the Tibetan translation, largely supplemented by parallel BHS passages; that the suppletions are approximately correct seems certain. W. has Sanskritized the *saṃdhi* throughout; I have restored that of the mss. without note or comment. I have also followed the mss. in punctuation, or rather general lack of it; W. puts in many *daṇḍas*, with much justification, in view of the usual carelessness of most mss. in this regard. Grammatically, the text of MPS is more Sanskritized than many BHS texts, yet the mss. show not a few proofs (aside from *saṃdhi* and vocabulary) that it is BHS. Unfortunately W. has removed many of them in his edition; but in this particular selection the only case is *āmantrayati*, twice emended to **te* (note 6).

syā(t kha)l(u yu)ṣ(m)ākam bhikṣavo mamātyayāt parinirvṛto 'smākam śāst(ā) n(ā)sty etarhy asmākam (śāstā) niḥsaraṇa(m) vā na khalv evaṃ draṣṭavyam yo vo mayānvardhamāsam p(r)ā(t)i(mokṣa uddeśitaḥ sa vo 'dyāgr)eṇa śās(t)ā sa ca v(o niḥsaraṇa)m. yāni bhikṣavaḥ kṣudrānuḥkṣudrāṇ)i (śi)kṣāpadā(ni tāni kālena saṃghaḥ samagrībhūtaḥ samuddharatu tat sukhasparsavihārātā-yai¹) saṃvartate. tasmā(t tarhi) cādyāgre(ṇa) navatara(keṇa) bhikṣuṇā vṛddhatarako (bhik)ṣu(r na nānavādena na gotravā)de(na samudāca)ritavya anyatra bhadant(eti²) vā āyusmad vā tena ca vṛddhatarakeṇa bhikṣuṇā navatarako bhikṣur upasthāpayitavyaḥ upalādayitavyaḥ p(ā)tr(e)ṇa cīvareṇa śikhyena (sarake)ṇa kāyabandhanena (p)r(akara)ṇikayā paripṛcchanikayā udd(e)ś(ena yogena) manasikāreṇa.

catvāra ime bhi(k)ṣ(avaḥ) pṛ(thivīp)r(adeśā) śrāddhasya kulaputrasya kuladuhitro vā yāvajjīvam anusmaraṇīyā bhavanti katame catvā)raḥ iha Bhagavāṃ jātaḥ³ iha Bha(gavān anuttarāṃ samyaksambodhim abhisambuddha iha Bhagavatā triparivartam dvādaśākāram dhārmyaṃ dharmacakram) pravartitam iha Bhagavān anupadhiśeṣe nirvā(ṇadhātau parinirvṛtaḥ. āgamiṣyanti bhikṣavo mamātyayāc caityapariśākāś caityavandakāś ta evaṃ va)kṣ(ya)nti: iha Bhagav(ā)m (jātaḥ iha Bhagavān anuttarāṃ samyaksambodhim abhisambuddhaḥ iha Bhagavatā triparivartam dvādaśākāram dhārmyaṃ dharmacakram pravartitam iha Bhagavān anupadhiśeṣe nirvāṇadhātau parinirvṛ)taḥ atrāntarā ye kecit prasannacittā mamāntike kālam kariṣyanti te sarve⁴ svargopagā ye (kecit sopadhiśeṣāḥ).

1. W. *chārāya*, but cf. his note; *ra-tā* seems to be the regular term. 2. ? so W.; ms. *bhadanta*, then lacuna of one syllable; I suspect the restoration because it is inconsistent with the parallel *āyusmad* (without *iti*) *vā*. 3. so one ms.; v.l. *jāta*. 4. parallel below (see next note) transposes *sarve* te.

apar(am) catvāraḥ pṛthivīpradeśā śrāddhasya kulaputrasy(a ku)laduhitur
vā yāvajjivam abhigamanīyā bhavanti katame catvāra iha (etc.)⁵

tatra Bhagavāṃ bhikṣūn āman(t)rayati⁶ pṛchata bhikṣavo mā vidhārayata⁷
yasya syāt kāṅkṣā vā vimatir vā buddhe vā dharme vā saṃghe vā duḥkhe vā
samudaye vā nirodhe vā mārga vā sa praśnenāhaṃ vyākaraṇena. syāt khalu
yuṣmākaṃ evaṃ kathaṃ vayaṃ śāstāraṃ āśādyāsādyā pratimantrayīṣyāmo
na khalv evaṃ draṣṭavyaṃ bhik(ṣu)r (bh)ikṣo(r āroca)yatā(m) sahāyakaḥ
sahāyakasya sa praśnenāhaṃ vyākaraṇena. athāyuṣmān Ānando Bhagavantam
idaṃ avocat yathā khalv ahaṃ bhadanta Bh(agavato bhāṣitasyārtha)m (ā)j-
(ān)āmi nāsti kaścīd asyāṃ pariṣadi ekabhikṣur api yasya syāt kāṅkṣā vā vima-
tir vā pūrvavad yāvaṃ⁸ mārga vā sādhu sādhv Ānanda prasādena tvam evaṃ
vadasi ta(thāgatasya tv an)uttare jñānadarśanaṃ pravartate: yāvantaḥ khalu
bhikṣava asyāṃ pariṣadi saṃniṣaṇṇās saṃnipatitā nāsti kaścīd atra ekabhikṣur
api y(asya) syāt kāṅkṣā vā vimatir vā pūrvavad yāvaṃ⁸ mārga vā api tu kara-
ṇīyam etat tathāgatena yathāpi tat⁹ paścimāṃ janatām anukampamānaḥ.¹⁰

atha Bhagav(ān svakāyād¹¹ uttarāsaṅgam ekān)te vivṛtya bhikṣūn āman-
trayati⁶ avalokayata bhikṣavas tathāgatasya kāyaṃ vyavalokayata bhikṣavas
tathāgatasya kāyaṃ tat kasmād dhetor durlabhadarśanaṃ y(asmāt tathāgatā)
arhantaḥ samyaksaṃbuddhās tadyathā udumbare puṣpaṃ. aṅga bhikṣavas
tūṣṇīṃ bhavata vyayadharmaḥ sarvasaṃskārā iyaṃ tatra tathāgatasya paścimā
(vācā).

(tad) uktvā Bhagavāṃ prathamam dhyānaṃ samāpannaḥ prathamād
dhyānād vyutth(āya dvitīyaṃ dhyānaṃ samāpannaḥ dvitīyād dhyānād
vyutthāya tṛtīyaṃ dhyānaṃ samāpannaḥ tṛtīyād dhyānād vyutthāya catur-
thaṃ dhyānaṃ samāpannaḥ caturthād dhyānād vyutthāyākāśānāntyāyatanam
saṃ)jāpannaḥ ā(kāśānāntyāyatanād vyutthāya vijñānānāntyāyatanam samā-
pannaḥ vijñānānāntyāyatanād vyutthāyākīncanyāyatanam) samāpann(aḥ ā)-
k(i)ñcanyāyatan(ād vyutthāya naivasam)jñ(ā)nāsa(m)jñ(āyatanam samāpan-
naḥ naivasam)jñānāsamjñāyatanād vyutthāya saṃjñāve)dayitanirodha(m) s(a-
māpannaḥ.)

(a)thāyuṣmān (Ānanda ā)yuṣmant(am Aniruddham idaṃ avocat parinirvṛta
āyuṣmann Aniruddha Bhagavān naivam āyuṣmann Ānanda saṃjñāvedayita-
nirodham sa)māpan(no buddho bhagavān saṃmukhaṃ ma āyuṣmann Anirud-
dha^{11a} Bhagavato 'ntikāc chrutaṃ saṃmukhaṃ udgrhītaṃ caturthaṃ dhyānaṃ

5. repetition, as above, except as in n. 4; lacunae above are largely filled from this place, confirming Tib. 6. so mss., here and regularly; W. always em. *te. 7. BR s.v. dhar with vi, 2; Tib. dgag pa, 'stop (trans.), hinder'. 8. another ms. seems to have repeated the phrase in full. 9. D. yathāpi (1). 10. 'showing compassion to people of later times' (W., *Ueberlieferung vom Lebensende des Buddha*, 246 f. and n. 57). 11. so Tib.; in at least one of the two mss. the lacuna is too short to have contained this word. The probable original significance of this action, and of the Buddha's last words (which are paralleled, but unmotivated, in Pali), was, in my opinion, successfully made clear by W. (see reference in his note); Buddha reveals his own body, with its signs of old age, to impress on the monks the transitoriness of all conditioned states. It is true that this is not clearly stated in any version; after the Buddha had become a supernatural being to his followers, the original motivation became repugnant, and was replaced by a reference to the rare chance of beholding a Buddha; this seems to me (with W.) clearly secondary. 11a. so clearly Tib.; and Chin. makes Ānanda the speaker of this sentence, which is not in

samāpya cakṣuṣmanta āniñjyāṃ¹² śāntiṃ samāpannā buddhā Bhagavantaḥ pa)r(i)n(i)rvānti.

atha Bhagav(ān saṃjñāvedayitanirodhād vyutthāya naivasamjñānāsam-jñāyatanam samāpannaḥ naiva)sa(m)jñ(ā)n(āsamj)ñ(āyatanād vyutthāyākiñ-canyāyatanam samāpannaḥ ākiñcanyāyatanād vyutthāya vijñānānantyāya-tanam samāpannaḥ vijñānānanty)āyatanād vyutth(āyākāśānantyāyatanam samāpannaḥ ākāśānantyāyatanād vyutthāya caturtham dhyānam samāpannaḥ caturthād dhyānād vyutthāya tṛtīyam dhyā)nam samā(pannaḥ tṛtīyād dhyānād vyutthāya dvitīyam dhyānam samāpannaḥ dvitīyād dhyānād vyutthāya prathamam dhyānam samāpannaḥ prathamād dhyānād vyutthāya dvitīyam dhyānam samāpannaḥ d)v(i)t(i)yā(d) dhy(ā)n(ād vyutthāya tṛtīyam dhyānam samāpannaḥ tṛtīyād dhyānād vyutthāya caturtham dhyānam samāpannaḥ caturtham dhyānam samāpya cakṣuṣmān āniñjyāṃ¹² śāntiṃ) samāpanno bud-(dh)o (Bhagavān parinirvṛtaḥ).

the Pali. 12. read so, or āniñjyāṃ with Av ii.199.5, for W. āniñjyam; the form is an adj. with śāntiṃ.

Edifying Stanzas from the Udānavarga

See §§1.42, 43. A = Chakravarti's oldest and best (fragmentary) ms.; B = any of his later (also fragmentary) mss.; Ch. = Chakravarti; P = Pali versions of the stanzas (references in Ch.). All mss. seem to be from Central Asia. Text follows A, except as noted, when it exists; lacunae in A are indicated by parentheses, which follow B unless the contrary is stated. Otherwise B's readings are cited only sporadically.

iv.1 (apramādo)'mṛtapadaṃ pramādo¹ mṛtyun(aḥ) padaṃ
apramattā na mriyante ye pra(mattā yathā mṛtāḥ²)

1. A °da. 2. ? so P (matā); B sadā for yathā; Dutreuil yadha.

iv.18 evaṃ dharmād apakramya adharmam anuvartiya¹
bālo mṛtyuvaśaṃ² prāpta³ ak(śacchinno va dhyāyate⁴)

1. A °yaḥ; B °vartya ca; P anuvattiya. 2. B, P -mukhaṃ for -vaśaṃ. 3. so A, B; P patto. 4. P (SN) akkhacchinno va jhāyati; B chinnākṣa iva śocate (P Miln. 67.2 also socati; but in iv.17 A dhyāyate, like P jhāyati, against B śocate).

vii.5 kāyena kuśalaṃ kuryād (vacasā kuśalaṃ) bahum¹
manasā kuśalaṃ kuryād apramāṇaṃ niropadhim²

1. A bahūm (§12.30, end); B bahu. 2. B niraup°; D.

vii.6 kāyena kuśalaṃ kṛtvā vācā hi atha (mānasā¹)
(iha cātha) paratraṃ ca² sukhaṃ so adhigacchati

1. so I would venture to read (m.c. for manasā); see §3.11; Ch. suggests cetasā, but manas is the regular word in this connection, and B's altered reading, vacasā manasāpi ca, supports it. The vs is unknown elsewhere. 2. B paratrāsau; D.

vii.7 kāye(na saṃvaraḥ sādhu) sādhu vācā hi¹ saṃvaraḥ
manasā saṃvaraḥ sādhu sādhu sarvatra saṃvaraḥ
sarvatra saṃvṛto bhikṣuḥ (sarvaduḥkhā pramucyate)

1. B ca; even A here has Sanskritized and patched the meter, independently of B, be it noted; both go back to P vācāya.

vii.10 ahinsakā vai munayo nityaṃ vācāya saṃvṛtaḥ¹
te yānti acyutasthānaṃ² yatra gatvā na śo(cati)

1. cf. §8.83, but perhaps read °tāḥ; B vācā susaṃvṛtāḥ. 2. B acyutaṃ sth°.

vii.12 vācānurakṣī manasā susaṃvṛtaḥ
kāyena cā ākuśalaṃ¹ na kuryāt
etais² trayam³ karmaṇaḥ(ṃ viśodhayed⁴
ārādhaye)n mārgam ṛsipraveditaṃ⁵

1. m.c., §§3.6, 11, for A ca (co also possible) aku°; P ca akus°; B caivāku° (patchword). 2. A etes; B etam; P ete (perhaps read so? but instr. seems possible). 3. B śubhaṃ; P tayo. 4. B °yen n-; P viśodhaye. 5. so B; A °veditī.

viii.1 abhūtavādī¹ narakām² upaiti
 yaś cāpi kṛtvā na karoti āha
 ubhāv ato³ pretya samau bhavanti
 nihīna(karmā⁴ manuḥ paratra)

1. cf. §10.32; here a masc. in-stem; B °dī. 2. = °kān (so B); §8.90. 3. A atau (Ch. 'lire etau', unmetr.); B ubhau hi tau; P ubho pi te; both these, and the ms. reading of A, seem to be secondary attractions to the adjoining dual forms. 4. B vihinadharmā; P nihīnakammā.

viii.2 (puruṣa)sya hi jātasya kuṭhārī¹ jāyate mukhe
 yā(ya chindati)² ātmānaṃ vācā durbhāṣitaṃ (vadan³)

1. A °ri (metr. bad). 2. so P; B tayā chinatti (hātmanam). 3. P bhaṇam.

viii.12 tām eva vācam bhāṣeya¹ yāyātmānaṃ na tāpayet
 parañ² ca na vihinseya¹ sā vai vācā su(bhāṣitā³)

1. B °eta. 2. B parāṃś. 3. B (one ms.) vāk sādhu bhā°.

x.5 śraddhāya tarate oghaṃ apramādena āṇavaṃ¹
 vīryeṇa duḥkha(m atyeti² prajñāya³ pariśudhyate)

1. D.; B cārṇ°. 2. P dukkham acceti; B tyajate duḥkham. 3. B prajñayā; P paññāya.

x.15 dhīraṃ tu (?) prajñāṃ¹ seveyā² hradam vā udakārthikaḥ³
 acchodakam viprasannaṃ śītībhūtaṃ⁴ anāvilaṃ

1. so B; A prajñām. 2. B °eta. 3. B yadvaj jalārthikaḥ. 4. or śīti°; A śītīrbho; D.

xi.1 chindhi srotaḥ parākṛāmya¹ kāmāṃ praṇuda brāhmaṇa
 nāprahāya² muniḥ kāmān ekatvam adhigacchati

1. so both A and B; §35.12. 2. so B; A napprahāya = Pali nappahāya (and perh. to be kept; §§4.21, 22).

xi.3 (yat ki)ñcie chithilāṃ¹ karmaṃ saṃkiliṣṭā¹ va² yat³ tapaḥ
 aparīśuddhaṃ brahmacaryaṃ⁴ na tad bhavati⁵ sukhāvahā¹

1. perh. em. -am, but cf. §8.38. 2. m.c. for vā; B saṃkliṣṭam vāpi (patchword). 3. A yas. 4. A brāhma°. 5. pron. bhoti.

xi.5 śaro yathā sugrīto na hastam avakartati¹
 śrāmaṇyaṃ suparāmrṣṭam nirvāṇasyaiva santike²

1. A avā°; §28.40; B apakṛntati. 2. B sāntike.

xi.7 kathaṃ careya śrāmaṇye cittaṃ ca na nivārayet
 pade-pade viśīdantaḥ saṃkalpānaṃ¹ vaśam gatāḥ²

1. §8.121; B °nām. 2. B also gatā.

xi.9 kā(ś)ā(ya)kaṇṭhā bahavaḥ pāpadharmā asaṃyataḥ
 pāpaḥ pāpehi karmehi¹ ito gacchati du(rgatim)

1. B (hi) karmabhiḥ pāpair.

xi.10 (yo sāv a)tyantaduḥśīlaḥ sālāṃ vā¹ māluv' otata²
kar(oty asau tathā)tmānaṃ yathainaṃ dviṣa-d³-icchatī

1. m.c. for va = iva. 2. prob. read °taṃ; §1.43. 3. §§4.64; 18.78.

xi.11 sthero na tāvatā bhavati yāvatā palitaṃ śīraḥ
paripakvaṃ va(yas tasya mohajīrṇo) ti¹ ucyate

1. B mohajīrṇaḥ sa; P moghajiṇṇo ti.

xi.12 yas tu puṇyaṃ ca pāpaṃ ca vāhetvā brahmacaryavān¹
viśreṇīkṛtvā ca(rat)i (sa) vai sthero ti ucyate

1. A brāhmacār°.

xii.2 ūddhataṃ¹ raja vātena yathā meghena śāmyate
evaṃ śāmyante saṃkalpā yadā prajñāya² paśyati

1. D. (read ud°?). 2. m.c., for A, B prajñāyā; P paññāya; in B change in order rectifies meter.

xii.4 mārgānāṣṭāṅgikaḥ¹ śreṣṭhaḥ satyānaṃ¹ cature¹ padāḥ
virāgaḥ śreṣṭha dharmānāṃ dvipadān(āṃ ca cakṣumām²)

1. §1.43. 2. Pali cakkhumā; B cakṣuṣmām dvipadeṣu ca; perh. read dvipadānaṃ.

xii.5 (sarve saṃskā)r' anityeti¹ yadā prajñāya² paśyati
atha nirvindate³ duḥkhād eṣa mārgo viśuddhaye

1. P sabbe saṃkhāra aniccā ti; B anityā sarvasaṃskārā. 2. §1.43. 3. B nirvidyate; P nibbindati.

xii.6 sarvaṃ anitya duḥkhāntaṃ, and 7 sarva[m?] duḥkham anātmaṃ
hi (the rest as in 5)

xv.8 jāgryam¹ anuyuktasya ahorātrānuśikṣiṇaḥ
amṛtaṃ anuyuktasya astaṃgacchanti āsravāḥ

1. D.

xvi.2 vyāyamet tāva puruṣo yāvad (artha)sya niṣ(padāḥ¹)
paśyāmy ahaṃ tathātmānaṃ yathā icchet tathā bhavet

1. D. niṣpad.

xvi.4 alajjitavye lajjanti lajjitavye alajjitā
abhaye bhayadarśāvī¹ bhaye cābhayadarśi(naḥ)
(mithyādrṣṭisamādānāt) sattvā gacchanti durgatiṃ

1. n. pl. (§10.181); B °darśino, and even P °dassino (secondary to BHS).

xvi.15 śuddhasya hi sadā phalgu śuddhasya posathaṃ sadā
(śuddhasya śucikarmasya¹ ni)ty(aṃ) sampadyate v(ra)t(aṃ)

1. P suddhassa sucikammaṃsa.

xvi.23 nagaram asthiprākāram māmśaṣṇitalepanam
yatra rāgaś ca doṣaś¹ ca mānamrakṣaḥ pragāhati

1. D.; or dveṣaś; A deṣaś (not in B or P).

xvii.3 (acaritvā¹) brahmacaryam² alabdhvā yauvane dhanam
jīṇakrauñcā³ va dhyāyante alpamatsye va palvare⁴

1. P. 2. A brāhmacār°. 3. A °krauṇam; possibly (with Ch.) cf. §2.28, but prob. mere corruption. 4. D., and §2.49.

xvii.5, 6 nālpamanyeta pāpasya (6 puṇyasya) na me tam āgamiṣya(ti)
(u)dabindunipātena mahākumbho va pūryati
pūryati bālo pāpena (6 dhīraḥ puṇyena) stokastokaṃ pi ācinam¹

1. so with P (Dhp. 121, where the var. °ṇam is negligible; wrongly PTSD); D. ācinati; A (unmetr.) ācinam.

xvii.9 (kiṃ ku)ryād¹ udapānena āpaś ca sarvato bhavet
tṛṣṇāya mūlam chittvā hi (kasya paryeṣaṇam caret¹)

1. with Divy 56.13 (and P); not in B.

xviii.4 yāvad¹ vanatā na chidyate
anumātram api² narasya jñātiṣu
pratibaddhamano (va³) tāva (so³)
vatso⁴ kṣīrapako va mātaraṃ

- Vaitāliya meter. 1. first syllable long, for two shorts. 2. P pi, but text may stand; -tram a- two shorts for a long. 3. P (metr.); B sa tatra vai. 4. A vatsa (unmetr.); P vaccho; first syllable, as n. 1.

xviii.14 (cf. 15) puṣpāṇy eva¹ pracinvantaṃ vyā(saktama)nasam² naram
suptaṃ g(rāma)ṃ mahaugho va mṛtyur ādāya gacchati

1. A adds hi (unmetr.); B text. 2. B °ktaḥ māna°; P vyāsattamanasaṃ (metr. better).

xix.1 aśvo yathā bhadra kaśābhi spr(ṣṭo¹)
(ātāpinaḥ samvijitās carantaḥ²)
(śra)ddhāya śīlena ca vīryavāms³ tathā
samādhinā dharmavinīscayena
saṃpannavidyācaraṇam⁴ pratismṛtām⁴
prahāsate⁵ sarvabhavāni tādṛśāḥ⁶

1. my conjecture. 2. with xix.2 b (°jitaś, error). 3. n. pl., §18.88. 4. n. pl., §8.85. 5. §31.27; pl. subject, §25.18. 6. D.

xix.3 (yasyendriyāṇi¹) samatān² gatāni³
aśvo yathā sārathinā sudāntaḥ
prahīnakrodhasya-m-anāsravasya⁴
devāpi tasyā⁵ sprhayanti tādṛnaḥ

1. P yass' ind°. 2. Skt. samatām (not śama° with Ch.). 3. P, for A gatādi. 4. §4.59. 5. m.c. (§§3.7, 8.58) for tasya, Pali tassa; B tasmai (with lacuna incl. tādṛnaḥ, on which see D.)

xix.7 yo aśvavaraṃ damayed ājāneyaṃ¹ va saindhavaṃ
kuñjaraṃ vā mahānāgaṃ ātmadāntas tato varaḥ

1. A °yan.

xix.12 atmānam¹ eva damayed aśva² bhadraṃ va sārathih
atmā¹ hi ātmanā³ dāntaḥ smṛtimaṃ duḥkhaḥpāraḥ

1. §3.35. 2. A āśva (?); read with B aśvaṃ? 3. A °naṃ.

xx.1 krodhaṃ jahed viprajaheya mānaṃ
saṃyojanaṃ sa(rvam atikrameya¹)
(taṃ nāmarūpa)smin asaḥjamānaṃ
akiñcanaṃ nānupatanti saṅgāḥ²

1. B °meta; P atikkameyya. 2. A saṅgaḥ (misprint?); lacuna in B; P dukkhā.

xx.2 krodhaṃ jahed utpatitaṃ rāga¹ jātaṃ nivārayet
avidyā prajahe dhīraḥ satyābhisamayo² sukhaṃ

1. °gaṃ (P)? 2. A, B °yena (unmetr.); P °yo sukho.

xx.3 krodhaṃ hi(tvā sukhaṃ śete krodhaṃ hitvā na śocati)
krodhasya viṣamūla(sya madhurāgra)sya brāhmaṇaḥ¹
vadham āryā praśaṃsati² taṃ nihatvā (na) śo(cati)

1. P °ṇa; B bhikṣavaḥ. 2. B, P °anti (better meter, perh. read so; in that case, however, read brāhmaṇa with P and understand āryā as n. pl. as B, P (not voc.).

xxi.4 (na me ācārya)k(o)¹ asti sadṛśo me na vidyate
eko smi loke sambuddhaḥ śītībhūto² smi nirvṛtaḥ

1. ? so the remnants of A suggest; no precise parallel; closest is Pali Vin. i.8.21 na me ācariyo atthi; Mv iii.326.11 na me ācāryo asti (read sti) kaścit; B, much like LV 405.20, ācāryo me na vai (LV na hi me) kaścit. 2. or śīti°; A śītīr°; P śīti°; LV 405.21 śītīr°, v.l. śīti°; pāda d different in B and Mv (where note readings of mss.).

Saddharmapuṇḍarīka, Chapter IV: KN 100-120. In the notes to the two selections from SP, I cite all changes (except a few corrections of simple and obvious misprints) from KN = Kern-Nanjio's ed.; WT refers to Wogihara-Tsuchida's ed.; O = readings from fragments of the Kashgar recension, cited in KN's critical notes; K' = a (Nepalese) ms. cited by WT (of which I was able to consult a photostat, but only after my work was completed, so that I have few independent citations; WT did not make full use of it; it is carelessly written, especially in that it frequently omits the stroke above the line for e or o, so that a often means e, and ā means o). In general, O readings are more non-Sanskritic, and therefore closer to the original, than the other (Nep.) mss.; but see §1.40. For this reason, other things being equal, I regularly adopt them. But it often happens that readings cited by KN from O are irreconcilable (because incompletely cited), in meter or sense, with the context; I have had to ignore these. It is obvious that KN undertook to Sanskritize the saṃdhi thruout. In other respects, too, their ed. and critical notes are extremely unreliable (§1.74). A careful collation of the mss. would certainly make possible a much better edition than what follows, which is, nevertheless, I think I can say, at least an improvement over existing editions.

atha khalv āyusmān Subhūtir āyusmāṃs ca Mahākātyāyana āyusmāṃs ca Mahākāśyapa āyusmāṃs ca Mahāmaudgalyāyana imam evaṃrūpam āsrutapūrvam dharmaṃ śrutvā Bhagavato 'ntikāt saṃmukham āyusmataś ca Śāriputrasya vyākaraṇam śrutvānuttarāyāṃ samyaksambodhāṃ āścaryaprāptā adbhutaprāptā audbilyaprāptāś tasyāṃ velāyāṃ utthāyāsanebhyo yena Bhagavāṃs tenopasaṃkramī upasaṃkramitvā¹ ekāṃsam uttarāsaṅgāni² kṛtvā dakṣiṇāni² jānumaṇḍalāni² pṛthivyāṃ pratiṣṭhāpya yena Bhagavāṃs tenāñjalim praṇamayitvā Bhagavantam abhimukham ullokayamānā avanatakāyā vinatakāyāḥ³ praṇatakāyās tasyāṃ velāyāṃ Bhagavantam etad avocan: vayaṃ hi Bhagavañ jīrṇā vṛddhā mahallakā asmin bhikṣusaṃghe sthaviraśaṃmatā jarājīrṇibhūtā nirvānaprāptāḥ sma iti Bhagavan nirudyāmā⁴ anuttarāyāṃ samyaksambodhāṃ apratibalāḥ smāpratavīryārambhāḥ sma. yadāpi Bhagavān dharmaṃ deśayati ciraṃniṣaṇṇaś ca Bhagavān bhavati vayaṃ ca tasyāṃ dharmadeśanāyāṃ pratyupasthitā bhavāmaḥ, tadāpy asmākaṃ Bhagavan ciraṃniṣaṇṇānāṃ Bhagavantam ciraṃpariyupāsītānāṃ aṅgapratyaṅgāni duḥkhanti saṃdhivisaṃdhayaś ca duḥkhanti. tato vayaṃ Bhagavan Bhagavato dharmaṃ deśayamānasya śūnyatānimittapraṇihitam sarvaṃ manasikaroma⁵ nāsmābhir eṣu buddhadharmeṣu buddhakṣetravyūheṣu vā bodhisattvavikrīḍiteṣu vā tathāgatavikrīḍiteṣu vā sprhotpāditā. tat kasya hetoḥ. yac cāsmād Bhagavāṃs traidhātukān nirdhāvitā nirvāṇasaṃjñīno vayaṃ ca jarābhibhūtā.⁶ tato Bhagavān asmābhir apy anye bodhisattvā avavaditā abhūvān anut-

1. O, for tenopasaṃkrāmān upasaṃkramya (ikāṃsam). O cited *kramī pasamkr°, which perhaps should be adopted (§4.16), tho this saṃdhi is rare in prose. 2. mss.; edd. °am for °āni. 3. v.l., incl. O, with Tib. (rnam par), for abhinata°. 4. O cited as °yāmāḥ; D. udyāma; for °udyamā, scantily supported; most mss. nirutsukā. 5. O, for āviṣkurmo. 6. O, for jarājīrṇāḥ.

tarāyāṃ samyaksaṃbodhāṃ anuśiṣṭāś ca na ca Bhagavaṃs tatrāsmābhir ekam api sprhācittam utpāditam abhūt. te vāyaṃ Bhagavān etarhi Bhagavato 'ntikāc chrāvakāṇāṃ api vyākaraṇam anuttarāyāṃ samyaksaṃbodhau bhavātīti śrutvāścaryādbhutaprāptā mahālābhaprāptāḥ sma Bhagavān adya sahasaivemam evaṃrūpaṃ āśrutapūrvam tathāgataghoṣaṃ śrutvā mahāratna-pratilabdhas cāsmā⁷ Bhagavān aprameyaratnapratilabdhas cāsmā.⁷ Bhagavān amārgitam aparyeṣitam⁸ acintitam aprārthitam cāsmābhir Bhagavān idam evaṃrūpaṃ mahāratnam pratilabdham. pratibhāti no Bhagavan pratibhāti naḥ sugata.

tadyathāpi nāma Bhagavan kaścid eva puruṣaḥ pituḥ sāntikād apakramet⁹ so 'pakramyānyataram janapadapradeśaṃ gacchet. sa tatra bahūni varṣāni vipravased viṃśatiṃ vā triṃśad vā catvāriṃśad vā pañcāśad vā. atha sa Bhagavan mahān puruṣo bhavet sa ca daridraḥ syāt sa¹⁰ vṛttiṃ paryeṣamāṇa āhāracīvarahetor diśo vidiśaḥ¹¹ prakrāmann anyataram janapadapradeśaṃ gacchet. tasya ca sa pitānyam¹² janapadaṃ prakrāntaḥ syād bahudhanahiraṇyakośakoṣṭhāgāras¹³ ca bhaved bahusuvānarūpyamaṇimuktāvaidūryaśaṅkhaśīlāpravāda-jātarūparajatasamanvāgataś ca bhaved bahudāsīdāsakarmakara-pauruṣeyaś ca bhaved bahuḥastyaśvarathagaveḍakasamanvāgataś ca bhavet. mahāparivāraś ca bhaven mahājanapadeṣu ca dhanikaḥ syād āyogaprayogakṛṣivāṇijyaprabhūtaś ca bhavet. atha khalu Bhagavan sa daridrapuruṣa āhāracīvaraparyeṣīthetor grāmanagaranigamajanapadarāṣṭrarājadhāniṣv anu-
hiṇḍamāno¹⁴ 'nupūrveṇa yatrāsau puruṣo bahudhanahiraṇyasuvānarūpyakośakoṣṭhāgāras tasyaiva pitā vasati tan nagaram anuprāpto bhavet. atha khalu Bhagavan sa daridrapuruṣasya pitā bahudhanahiraṇyakośakoṣṭhāgāras tasmin nagare vasamānas taṃ pañcāśadvarṣanaṣṭaṃ putraṃ satatasamitam anusmaret samanummarāmāṇaś ca na kasyacid ācakṣeyād¹⁵ anyatraika evātmanādhyātmaṃ saṃtapyed evaṃ ca cintayet: aham asmi jīrṇo vṛddho mahallakaḥ prabhūtaṃ me hiraṇyasuvānarūpyaśvarathadhanadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgāraṃ saṃvidyate na ca me putraḥ kaścid asti. mā haiva mama kālakriyā bhavet sarvaṃ idam aparibhuktaṃ vināśyet. sa taṃ punaḥ-punaḥ putraṃ anusmaret: aho nāmāhaṃ nirvṛtiprāpto bhūyāṃ^{16a} yadi me sa putra imaṃ dhanaskandhaṃ paribhujīta. atha khalu Bhagavan sa daridrapuruṣa āhāracīvaraṃ paryeṣamāṇo 'nupūrveṇa yena tasya prabhūtahiraṇyasuvānarūpyaśvarathadhanadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgārasya¹⁶ niveśanaṃ tenopasaṃkrāmet. atha khalu Bhagavan sa tasya daridrapuruṣasya pitā svake niveśanadvāre mahatyā brāhmaṇakṣatriyagrhapatipariśadā¹⁷ parivṛtaḥ puraskṛto mahāsimhāsane sapādapiṭhe suvarṇarūpyapratimaṇḍita upaviṣṭo hiraṇyakoṣṭasahasasair vyavahāraṃ kurvan vālavya-janena vijyamāno vitatavitāne prthivīpradeśe muktakusumābhikīrṇe ratnadāmābhīpralambite mahatyarddhyopaviṣṭaḥ syāt. adrākṣīt sa Bhagavan daridrapuruṣas taṃ svakaṃ pitaraṃ svake niveśanadvāra evaṃrūpayarddhyopaviṣṭaṃ mahatā janakāyena parivṛtaṃ grhapatikṛtyaṃ kurvāṇam. drṣṭvā ca punar bhītas

7. mss., for ca sma. 8. O, for aparyeṣtam. 9. O, for antikād apakramet. 10. edd. add ca, with a single Nep. ms. 11. WT with some mss. for (em.) daśa diśaḥ. 12. v.l. incl. O, for 'nyatamaṃ. 13. edd. add dhānya after dhana, with one Nep. ms. 14. O, see D. 15. O, for ācakṣed. 15a. §29.43. 16. edd. add saṃrddhasya puruṣasya, with scant ms. support. 17. grhapati v.l. incl. O, for viṭeḥūdra (2 mss.).

trastaḥ saṃvignaḥ saṃhr̥ṣṭaromakūpajāta udvignamānasa evaṃ cintayām¹⁸ āsa: sahasaivāyaṃ mayā rājā vā rājamātro vāsādito nāsty asmākam iha kiṃcit karma. gacchāmo vayam, yena daridravithī tatrāsmākam āhāracivaram alpakrcchrenaivotpatsyate. alaṃ me ciraṃ vilambitena, mā haivāham iha vai-ṣṭiko¹⁹ vā grhyeyānyataram vā doṣam anuprāpnuyām. atha khalu Bhagavan sa daridrapuruṣo duḥkhaparamparāmanasikārabhayabhītas tvaramāṇaḥ prakrāmet palāyen na tatra saṃtiṣṭhet. atha khalu Bhagavan sa ādhyāḥ puruṣaḥ svake niveśanadvāre siṃhāsana upaviṣṭas taṃ svakaṃ putraṃ saha darśanenaiva pratyabhi jāniyāt. dr̥ṣṭvā ca punas tuṣṭa udagra āttamanāḥ²⁰ pramuditāḥ pritisaumanasyajāto bhaved evaṃ ca cintayet: āścaryam²¹ yatra hi nāmemaśya²² mahato hiraṇyasuvārṇadhanadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgārasya paribhoktopalabdhaḥ. ahaṃ caitam eva punaḥ-punaḥ samanussmarāmi, ayaṃ ca svayam evehāgataḥ. ahaṃ ca jirṇo vṛddho mahallakāḥ.

atha khalu Bhagavan sa puruṣaḥ putratṛṣṇāyā²³ saṃpīditas tasmin samaye²⁴ tasmin kṣaṇe²⁵ lavamuhūrte javanān²⁶ puruṣān saṃpreṣayet: gacchata mārṣā etaṃ puruṣaṃ śighram ānayadhvam. atha khalu Bhagavaṃs te puruṣāḥ sarva eva javena pradhāvitvā²⁷ taṃ daridrapuruṣaṃ adhyālabbeyuḥ. atha khalu Bhagavan sa daridrapuruṣas tasyām velāyām bhītas trastaḥ saṃvignaḥ saṃhr̥ṣṭaromakūpajāta²⁸ udvignamanā²⁹ dāruṇaṃ ārtasvaram muñced āraved viraven³⁰ nāhaṃ yuṣmākaṃ kiṃcid aparādhyāmīti³¹ vācam bhāṣeta. atha khalu te puruṣā balātkāreṇa taṃ daridrapuruṣaṃ viravantam apy ākarṣeyuḥ. atha khalu sa daridrapuruṣo bhītas trastaḥ samudvignamanā³² evaṃ ca cintayet: mā tāvad ahaṃ vadhyo daṇḍyo bhaveyaṃ naśyāmīti sa mūrcechito dharāṇyām prapated viśaṃjñāsa ca bhaved³³ āsanne cāśya sa pitā bhavet. sa tān puruṣān evaṃ vadet: mā bhavanta evaṃ³⁴ puruṣaṃ ānayantv iti tam evaṃ³⁵ śitalena vāriṇā parisīñcitvā na bhūya ālapet. tat kasya hetoḥ. jānāti sa gr̥hapatis tasya daridrapuruṣasya hīnādhimuktikatām ātmanaś codārasthāmatām jānīte ca: svavaśagataś ca me eṣa³⁶ putra iti. atha khalu Bhagavan sa gr̥hapatir upāyakaūśalyena na kasyacid ācakṣen mamaīsa putra iti. atha khalu Bhagavan sa gr̥hapatir anyataram puruṣaṃ āmantrayet: gaccha tvam bhoḥ puruṣa, enaṃ daridrapuruṣaṃ evaṃ vadasva, gaccha tvam bhoḥ puruṣa yenākāṅkṣasi mukto 'si. evaṃ vadati sa puruṣas tasmai pratiśrutya yena sa daridrapuruṣas tenopasaṃkrāmed upasaṃkramya taṃ daridrapuruṣaṃ evaṃ vadet: gaccha tvam bhoḥ puruṣa yenākāṅkṣasi mukto 'si.³⁷ atha khalu sa daridrapuruṣa idaṃ vacanaṃ śrutvāścaryaprāpto³⁸ bhavet. sa utthāya tasmāt pṛthivipradeśād yena daridravithī tenopasaṃkrāmed āhāracivaraparyeṣṭihetoḥ. atha khalu sa gr̥hapatis tasya daridrapuruṣasyākarṣaṇahetor upāyakaūśalyaṃ prayojayet. sa tatra dvau puruṣau prayojayed durvarṇāḥ alpaujaskau: gacchantu³⁹ bhavantau

18. v.l. incl. O,

for anuvicint°. 19. or with O viṣṭikārako. 20. v.l. incl. O, for °manaskaḥ. 21. so v.l. incl. O; edd. add yāvad. 22. O (§21.62), for nāmāśya. 23. O (§9.48) for tṛṣṇā-. 24. v.l. incl. O; edd. om. ta° sa°. 25. v.l. incl. O, for kṣaṇa-. 26. so edd. with O, but Nep. mss. javinān, this time non-Sktic and perh. to be read (D.); cf. §1.40. 27. WT with K', for °vitās. 28. mss., for (em.) saṃhr̥ṣṭa°. 29. v.l. incl. O, for °mānaso. 30. mss., for (em.) °vet plus daṇḍa. 31. WT with K', for °rādhyam iti. 32. O, for saṃvigna udvignamānasa. 33. O, for (em.) syād. 34. WT with v.l. for etaṃ. 35. WT with K' for enaṃ. 36. sva° . . . eṣa O, for mamaīsa. 37. for (2 mss.) 'siti. 38. O, for °ścaryādbhutaprāpto. 39. O, for (em.) gacchatām (Nep. mss. mostly °ta).

yo 'sau puruṣa ihāgato 'bhūt, taṃ yuvāṃ dviguṇayā divasamudrayātmava-canenaiva bharitvā ānayatha iha⁴⁰ mama niveśane karma kārāpaṇāya.⁴¹ sacet sa evaṃ vadet kiṃ karma kartavyam iti sa yuvābhyāṃ evaṃ vaktavyaḥ saṃkārādhānaṃ śodhayitavyaṃ sahāvābhyāṃ iti. atha tau puruṣau taṃ daridrapuruṣaṃ paryeṣayitvā tayā kriyayā saṃpādayetām. atha khalu tau dvau puruṣau sa ca daridrapuruṣo vetanaṃ grhītvā tasya mahāadhanasya puruṣasyāntikāt tasminn eva niveśane saṃkārādhānaṃ śodhayeyuḥ. tasyaiva ca mahāadhanasya puruṣasya grhāparisare kaṭapalikuñcikāyāṃ vāsaṃ kalpayeyuḥ. sa cāḍhyaḥ puruṣo gavākṣavātāyanena taṃ svakaṃ putraṃ paśyet saṃkārādhānaṃ śodhayamānaṃ. dr̥ṣṭvā ca punar āścaryaprapto bhavet.

atha khalu sa grhapatih svakān niveśanād avatiryāpanāmayitvā⁴² mālāyā-bharaṇāny apanayitvā mṛdukāni vastrāṇi cauḥsāṇy udārāṇi malināni vastrāṇi prāvṛṭya dakṣiṇena pāṇinā pītakaṃ parigrhya pāṃsunā svagātraṃ dūṣayitvā dūrata eva saṃbhāṣamāṇo⁴³ yena sa daridrapuruṣas tenopasaṃkrāmed upa-saṃkramyaivaṃ vadet: vahanu bhavantaḥ pītakāni mā tiṣṭhata harata pāṃ-sūni. anenopāyena taṃ putraṃ ālapet saṃlapec cainaṃ vadet: ihaiva tvam⁴⁴ puruṣa karma kuruṣva mā bhūyo 'nyatra gamiṣyasi. saviśeṣaṃ te 'haṃ vetana-kam dāsyāmi. yena-yena ca te kāryaṃ bhavet tad viśrabdham māṃ yācer yadi vā kuṇḍamūlyena yadi vā kuṇḍikāmūlyena yadi vā coṭakambalena⁴⁵ yadi vā kāṣṭhamūlyena yadi vā lavaṇamūlyena yadi vā sthālīmūlyena⁴⁶ yadi vā prā-varaṇena. asti me bhoḥ puruṣa jīṇaśāṭi. sacet tayā te kāryaṃ syād yācer ahaṃ te 'nupradāsyāmi. yena-yena te bhoḥ puruṣa kāryaṃ evaṃrūpeṇa pariṣkāreṇa taṃ-tam evāhaṃ te sarvaṃ anupradāsyāmi. nirvṛtas tvam bhoḥ puruṣa bhava yādṛśas te pitā tādṛśas te 'haṃ mantavyaḥ. tat kasya hetoḥ. ahaṃ ca vṛddhas tvam ca daharo mama ca tvayā bahu karma kṛtam imaṃ saṃkārādhānaṃ śodhayatā na ca tvayā bhoḥ puruṣātra karma kurvatā śāṭhyaṃ vā vakratā vā kauṭilyaṃ vā māno vā mraḥṣo vā kṛtapūrvāḥ karoṣi vā. sarvathā te bhoḥ puruṣa na samanupaśyāmy ekam api pāpakarma yathaiśāṃ anyeśāṃ puruṣāṇāṃ karma kurvatām ime doṣāḥ saṃvidyante. yādṛṣo me putra aurasas tādṛśas tvam mamādyāgreṇa bhavasi. atha khalu Bhagavan sa grhapatih tasya daridrapuruṣasya putra iti nāma kuryāt sa ca daridrapuruṣas tasya grhater antike pitṛsaṃjñāṃ utpādayet. anena Bhagavan paryāyeṇa sa grhapatih putrakāmatīṣṭito viṃśativarṣāṇi taṃ putraṃ saṃkārādhānaṃ śodhāpayet. atha viṃśatinām⁴⁷ varṣāṇāṃ atyayena sa daridrapuruṣas tasya grhater niveśane viśrambhiko⁴⁸ bhaven niṣkramaṇapraveśe tatraiva ca kaṭapalikuñci-kāyāṃ vāsaṃ kalpayet.

atha khalu Bhagavaṃs tasya grhater glānyaṃ pratyupasthitaṃ bhavet sa maraṇakālasamayaṃ cātmanaḥ pratyupasthitaṃ samanupaśyet. sa taṃ daridrapuruṣaṃ evaṃ vadet: āgaccha tvam bhoḥ puruṣedaṃ⁴⁹ mama pra-bhūtaṃ hiraṇyasuvārṇadhaṇadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgāraṃ asty ahaṃ bāḍhaglāna

40. O, for bharayitveha. 41. O (infin.; §36.15), for (em.) °payethām. 42. after avatiryā, O inserts, saṃkārādūṣita-(printed °pita-)gātrasya mūlam upasaṃkramati, which perhaps should be accepted; O apanāmayitvā, for (a)panayitvā. 43. WT with K', for °ṣayamāṇo; Tib. smra zhiñ, 'speaking'; O saṃkrāmayaṃmāṇo. 44. edd. add bhoḥ with 1 ms. 45. O, for sthālīkā-(mss. mostly °ka-) mūlyena. 46. O, for bhojanena. 47. all mss. but one, for °ter. 48. O (visra°), for viśrabdho. 49. O, for pu-ruṣa, idam.

icchāmy etam⁵⁰ yasya dātavyam yataś ca grahitavyam yac ca nidhātavyam bhavet sarvaṃ samjāniyāḥ. tat kasya hetoḥ. yādrśa evāham asya dravyasya svāmī tādrśas tvam api mā ca me tvam kiṃcid ato vipraṇāśeyāsīti.⁵¹ atha khalu Bhagavan sa daridrapuruṣo 'nena paryāyeṇa tac ca tasya grhapateḥ prabhūtaṃ hiraṇyasuvārṇadhanadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgāraṃ samjāniyād ātmanā ca tato niḥsprho bhaven na ca tasmāt kiṃcit prārthayed antaśaḥ saktuprastha-mūlyamātram api tatraiva ca kaṭapalikuṇcikāyām vāsaṃ kalpayet tām eva daridracintām anuvicintayamānaḥ. atha khalu Bhagavan sa grhapatis taṃ putraṃ śaktaṃ paripālakaṃ paripakvaṃ^{51a} viditvāvamarditacittam udāra-samjñayā ca pauraṇikayā daridracintayārtiyantaṃ⁵² jehriyamānaṃ jugup-samānaṃ viditvā maraṇakālasamaye pratyupasthite taṃ daridrapuruṣaṃ ānayitvā⁵³ mahato jñātisaṃghasyopanāmayitvā rājño vā rājamātrasya vā purato naigamajānapadānāṃ ca sammukham evaṃ saṃśrāvayet: śṛṇvantu bhavanto 'yaṃ mama putra auraso mayaiva janitaḥ. amukaṃ nāma nagaraṃ tasmād eṣa pañcāśadvarṣo naṣṭaḥ. amuko nāmaṣa nāmnāham apy amuko nāma. tataś cāhaṃ nagarād etam eva mārgamāṇa ihāgataḥ. eṣa mama putro 'ham asya pitā. yaḥ kaścin mamopabhogo 'sti taṃ sarvaṃ asmai puruṣāya niryātayāmi yac ca me kiṃcid asti pratyātmakaṃ dhanam tat sarvaṃ eṣa eva jānāti. atha khalu Bhagavan sa daridrapuruṣas tasmin samaya imam evaṃrūpaṃ ghoṣaṃ śrutvāścaryādbhutaprāpto bhaved evaṃ ca vicintayet sahasaiva mayedam eva tāvad dhirāṇyasuvārṇadhanadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgāraṃ prati-labdhāṃ iti.

evam eva Bhagavan vayaṃ tathāgatasya putrapratirūpakās tathāgataś cāsmākaṃ evaṃ vadati putrā mama yūyam iti yathā sa grhapatiḥ. vayaṃ ca Bhagavaṃs tisṛbhir duḥkhatābhiḥ saṃpīḍitā āsīt.⁵⁴ katamābhis tisṛbhir yad uta duḥkhaduḥkhatayā saṃskāraduḥkhatayā vipariṇāmaduḥkhatayā ca saṃsāre ca hīnādhimuktikāḥ. tato vayaṃ Bhagavatā bahūn dharmān pratyavarān saṃkārādhanasadrśān anuvicintayitāḥ.^{54a} teṣu cāsma prayuktā ghaṭa-mānā vyāyacchamānā nirvāṇamātraṃ ca vayaṃ Bhagavan divasamudrām iva paryeṣamānā mārgāmaḥ. tena ca vayaṃ Bhagavan nirvāṇena pratilabdheṇa tuṣṭā bhavāmo bahu ca labdhāṃ iti manyāmahe tathāgatasyāntikād eṣu dhar-meṣv abhiyojyitvā⁵⁵ ghaṭitvā vyāyamitvā. jānāti⁵⁶ ca tathāgato 'smākaṃ hīnādhimuktikatāṃ jñātvā cāsmākaṃ tathāgata upekṣati na saṃbhindati⁵⁷ nācaṣṭe yo 'yaṃ tathāgatasya jñānakośa eṣa eva yuṣmākaṃ bhaviṣyatīti. Bhagavāṃs cāsmākaṃ upāyakausalyenāsmimś tathāgatajñānakośe dāyādān saṃsthāpayati.⁵⁸ niḥsprhās ca vayaṃ Bhagavaṃs tata⁵⁹ evaṃ jānīma etad evāsmākaṃ bahukaraṃ yad vayaṃ tathāgatasyāntikād divasamudrām iva nirvāṇaṃ pratilabbhāmahe. te vayaṃ Bhagavan bodhisattvānāṃ mahāsattvānāṃ tathāgatajñānadarśanam ārabhyodārāṃ dharmadeśanāṃ kurmas tathā-

50. (etat.) 51. O (§29.37), for °sayiṣyasi. 51a. O paripālana-samarthaṃ; perh. read so. 52. D. ar(t)tiyati. 53. mss., for ānāyā. 54. O, for abhūma (most mss. abhūvan). 54a. O cintāpayamānās. 55. O, for abhiyuktā. 56. v.l. incl. O, for pra-jā°. 57. O jñātvā . . . °dati, for tataś ca bhagavān asmān (partly em.) upekṣate na saṃbhinatti. 58. some mss. insert, vayaṃ ca tathāgatajñānaṃ vyavahārayāmaḥ; O is said to read here, ta-

gatajñānaṃ vivarāmo darśayāma upadarśayāmo vayaṃ Bhagavaṃs tato niḥsprhāḥ samānāḥ. tat kasya hetoḥ. upāyakausalyena tathāgato 'smākaṃ adhimuktiṃ prajānāti. tac ca vayaṃ na jānīmo na budhyāmahe yad idam Bhagavataitarhi kathitaṃ yathā vayaṃ Bhagavato bhūtāḥ putrā Bhagavāms cāsmākaṃ smārayati tathāgatajñānadāyādān.⁶⁰ tat kasya hetoḥ. yathāpi nāma vayaṃ tathāgatasya bhūtāḥ putrāḥ.⁶¹ api tu khalu punar hīnādhimuktāḥ. saced Bhagavān asmākaṃ paśyed adhimuktibalaṃ bodhisattvaśabdaṃ Bhagavān asmākaṃ udāhared vayaṃ punar Bhagavatā dve kārye kārāpitā bodhisattvānāṃ cāgrato hīnādhimuktikā ity uktās te codārāyāṃ buddhabodhau samādāpitāḥ. asmākaṃ cedānīṃ Bhagavān adhimuktibalaṃ jñātvedam udāhṛtavān anena vayaṃ Bhagavan paryāyeṇaivam vadāmaḥ: sahasaivāsmābhir niḥsprhebhīr niṣpipāsebhīr⁶² anākāṅkṣitam amārgitam aparyeṣitam acintitam aprārthitaṃ sarvajñātāratnaṃ pratilabdhaṃ yathāpīdaṃ tathāgatasya putraiḥ. atha khalv āyusmān Mahākāśyapaś tasyāṃ velāyāṃ imā gāthā abhāṣata:

1. āścaryaprāptā⁶³ sma tathādbhūtāś ca
 audbilyaprāptā sma śṛṇitva ghoṣam
 sahasā hi asmair idam evarūpaṃ⁶⁴
 manujñaghoṣaṃ śruta⁶⁵ nāyakasya
2. viśiṣṭaratnāna mahantarāśir
 muhūrtamātreṇ' ayam adya labdhaḥ
 na cintito nāpi kadāci prārthitas
 taṃ śrutva āścaryagatā sma sarve
3. yathāpi bālaḥ puruṣo bhaveta
 utplāvito bālajanena santaḥ
 pituh sakāśātu⁶⁶ sa prakrameya⁶⁷
 anyaṃ ca deśaṃ vraji so sudūram
4. pitā ca taṃ śocati tasmi kāle
 palāyitaṃ jñātva svakaṃ hi putram
 diśā ca vidiśā ca samanta aṇvate⁶⁸
 varṣāni pañcāśad anūnakāni
5. tathā ca so putra gaveṣamāṇo
 anyaṃ mahantaṃ nagaraṃ hi gatvā
 niveśanaṃ māpiya tatra tiṣṭhet
 samarpito⁶⁹ kāmagaṇehi pañcabhiḥ
6. bahuṃ hiraṇyaṃ ca suvarṇarūpyaṃ
 dhānyaṃ dhanam śaṅkhaśilāpravādam
 hastī ca aśvāś ca padātayaś ca
 gāvaḥ paśūś caiva tathaiḍakāś ca
7. prayoga āyoga tathaiva kṣetrā
 dāsī ca dāsā bahu preṣyavargaḥ

60. O cited as darśanasya dātāra-dā° (-yā. dān? for tathāga° . . . ?). 61. WT with K', for putrā iti. 62. O, for niḥsprhāir (only). 63. O, for °ryabhūtā. 64. O, for sahasaiva asmābhir (§20.52) ayam tathādya. 65. O (§3.54), for

icchāmy etam⁵⁰ yasya dātavyam yataś ca grahitavyam yac ca nidhātavyam bhavet sarvam samjāniyāḥ. tat kasya hetoḥ. yādṛśa evāham asya dravyasya svāmī tādrśas tvam api mā ca me tvam kimcid ato vipraṇāśeyāsīti.⁵¹ atha khalu Bhagavan sa daridrapuruṣo 'nena paryāyeṇa tac ca tasya grhapateḥ prabhūtam hiraṇyasuvārṇadhanadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgāraṁ samjāniyād ātmanā ca tato niḥsprho bhaven na ca tasmāt kimcit prārthayed antaśaḥ saktuprastha-mūlyamātram api tatraiva ca kaṭapalikuñcikāyāṁ vāsam kalpayet tām eva daridracintām anuvicintayamānaḥ. atha khalu Bhagavan sa grhapatis tam putram śaktam paripālakam paripakvam^{51a} viditvāvamarditacittam udāra-samjñayā ca paurvikayā daridracintayārtiyantam⁵² jehriyamānam jugup-samānam viditvā maraṇakālasamaye pratyupasthite tam daridrapuruṣam ānayitvā⁵³ mahato jñātisamghasyopanāmayitvā rājño vā rājamātrasya vā purato naigamajānapadānām ca sammukham evam samśrāvayet: śṛṇvantu bhavanto 'yam mama putra auraso mayaiva janitaḥ. amukam nāma nagaram tasmād eṣa pañcāśadvarṣo naṣṭaḥ. amuko nāmaiṣa nāmnāham apy amuko nāma. tataś cāham nagarād etam eva mārgamāna ihāgataḥ. eṣa mama putro 'ham asya pitā. yaḥ kaścin mamopabhogo 'sti tam sarvam asmai puruṣāya niryātayāmi yac ca me kimcid asti pratyātmakam dhanam tat sarvam eṣa eva jānāti. atha khalu Bhagavan sa daridrapuruṣas tasmin samaya imam evamrūpaṁ ghoṣam śrutvāścaryādbhutaprāpto bhaved evam ca vicintayet sahasaiva mayedam eva tāvad dhiraṇyasuvārṇadhanadhānyakośakoṣṭhāgāraṁ prati-labdhām iti.

evam eva Bhagavan vayam tathāgatasya putrapratirūpakās tathāgataś cāsmākam evam vadati putrā mama yūyam iti yathā sa grhapatiḥ. vayam ca Bhagavaṁs tiṣṭbhir duḥkhataḥbhiḥ sampiḍitā āsit.⁵⁴ katamābhis tiṣṭbhir yad uta duḥkhaduḥkhatayā saṁskāraduḥkhatayā vipariṇāmaduḥkhatayā ca saṁsāre ca hinādhimuktikāḥ. tato vayam Bhagavatā bahūn dharmān pratyavarān saṁskāradhānasadrśān anuvicintayitāḥ.^{54a} teṣu cāsma prayuktā ghaṭa-mānā vyāyacchamānā nirvāṇamātram ca vayam Bhagavan divasamudrām iva paryeṣamānā mārgamāḥ. tena ca vayam Bhagavan nirvāṇena pratilabdvena tuṣṭā bhavāmo bahu ca labdhām iti manyāmahe tathāgatasyāntikād eṣu dhar-meṣv abhiyojyitvā⁵⁵ ghaṭitvā vyāyamitvā. jānāti⁵⁶ ca tathāgato 'smākam hi-nādhimuktikatām jñātvā cāsmākam tathāgata upekṣati na sambhindati⁵⁷ nācaṣṭe yo 'yam tathāgatasya jñānakośa eṣa eva yuṣmākam bhaviṣyatīti. Bhagavāṁs cāsmākam upāyakausālyenāsmims tathāgatajñānakośe dāyādān samsthāpayati.⁵⁸ niḥsprhās ca vayam Bhagavaṁs tata⁵⁹ evam jānīma etad evāsmākam bahukaram yad vayam tathāgatasyāntikād divasamudrām iva nirvāṇam pratilabhāmahe. te vayam Bhagavan bodhisattvānām mahāsattvā-nām tathāgatajñānadarśanam ārabhyodārām dharmadeśanām kurmas tathā-

50. (etat.) 51. O (§29.37), for 'sayiṣyasi. 51a. O paripālana-samartham; perh. read so. 52. D. ar(t)tiyati. 53. mss., for ānāyya. 54. O, for abhūma (most mss. abhūvan). 54a. O cintāpayamānās. 55. O, for abhiyuktā. 56. v.l. incl. O, for pra-jā°. 57. O jñātvā . . . °dati, for tataś ca bhagavān asmān (partly em.) upekṣate na sambhinatti. 58. some mss. insert, vayam ca tathāgatajñānam vyavahārayamāḥ; O is said to read here, tathāgatajñānaratnakōṣe vyohārāpayi (3 sg. opt., or aor., caus. to vyavahar-, 'cause to do business in'), but whether as addition to, or substitute for, the last words of the text is not clear. 59. abl. with niḥsprhās, as just below tato niḥ°.

gatajñānaṃ vivarāmo darśayāma upadarśayāmo vayaṃ Bhagavaṃs tato niḥsprhāḥ samānāḥ. tat kasya hetoḥ. upāyakaśalyena tathāgato 'smākam adhimuktim prajānāti. tac ca vayaṃ na jānīmo na budhyāmahe yad idam Bhagavataitarhi kathitaṃ yathā vayaṃ Bhagavato bhūtāḥ putrā Bhagavāṃś cāsmākaṃ smārayati tathāgatajñānadāyādān.⁶⁰ tat kasya hetoḥ. yathāpi nāma vayaṃ tathāgatasya bhūtāḥ putrāḥ.⁶¹ api tu khalu punar hīnādhimuktāḥ. saced Bhagavān asmākaṃ paśyed adhimuktibalaṃ bodhisattvaśabdaṃ Bhagavān asmākaṃ udāhared vayaṃ punar Bhagavatā dve kārye kārāpitā bodhisattvānāṃ cāgrato hīnādhimuktikā ity uktās te codārāyāṃ buddhabodhau samādāpitāḥ. asmākaṃ cedānīm Bhagavān adhimuktibalaṃ jñātvedam udāhrtavān anena vayaṃ Bhagavan paryāyeṇaivam vadāmaḥ: sahasaivāsmābhir niḥsprhebhīr niṣpipāsebhīr⁶² anākāṅkṣitam amārgitam aparyeṣitam acintitam aprārthitaṃ sarvajñatāratnaṃ pratilabdhaṃ yathāpīdaṃ tathāgatasya putraiḥ. atha khalv āyusmān Mahākāśyapaś tasyāṃ velāyāṃ imā gāthā abhāṣata:

1. āścaryaprāptā⁶³ sma tathādbhutāś ca
audbilyaprāptā sma śrunitva ghoṣam
sahasā hi asmair idam evarūpaṃ⁶⁴
manujñaghoṣaṃ śruta⁶⁵ nāyakasya
2. viśiṣṭaratnāna mahantarāśīr
muhūrtamātreṇ' ayam adya labdhaḥ
na cintito nāpi kadāci prārthitas
taṃ śrutva āścaryagatā sma sarve
3. yathāpi bālaḥ puruṣo bhaveta
utplāvito bālajanena santaḥ
pituh sakāśātu⁶⁶ sa prakrameya⁶⁷
anyaṃ ca deśaṃ vraji so sudūram
4. pitā ca taṃ śocati tasmi kāle
palāyitaṃ jñātva svakaṃ hi putram
diśā ca vidiśā ca samanta aṇvate⁶⁸
varṣāni pañcāśad anūnakāni
5. tathā ca so putra gaveśamāṇo
anyaṃ mahantaṃ nagaraṃ hi gatvā
niveśanaṃ māpiya tatra tiṣṭhet
samarpito⁶⁹ kāmaguṇehi pañcabhiḥ
6. bahuṃ hiraṇyaṃ ca suvarṇarūpyaṃ
dhānyaṃ dhanam śaṅkhaśilāpravāḍam
hastī ca aśvāś ca padātayaś ca
gāvaḥ paśūś caiva tathaidakāś ca
7. prayoga āyoga tathaiva kṣetrā
dāśī ca dāsā bahu preṣyavargāḥ

60. O cited as darśanasya dātāra-dā° (-yā. dān? for tathāga° . . . ?). 61. WT with K', for putrā iti. 62. O, for niḥsprhāir (only). 63. O, for ʾryabhūtā. 64. O, for sahasaiva asmābhir (§20.52) ayam tathādya. 65. O (§3.54), for manojñaghoṣaḥ śruta. 66. mss. sakāśāt tu (to be kept?). 67. sa pra° O, for apakrameta. 68. O, for śocantu so digvidiśāsu haṃce (q.v. D.). 69. D.

- susatkṛtaḥ prāṇisahasrakotibhi⁷⁰
 rājñaś ca so vallabhū nityakālam
 8. kṛtāñjali tasya bhavanti nāgarā
 grāmeṣu ye cāpi bhavanti grāmikā⁷¹
 bahu vāñijās tasya vrajanti antike
 bahūhi kāryehi kṛtādhikārāḥ
 9. etādṛśo rddhimato naraḥ syāj
 jīrṇaś ca vṛddhaś ca mahallakaś ca
 sa putraśokaṃ anucintayantaḥ
 kṣapeya rātrimdiva nityakālam
 10. sa tādrśo durmati mahya putraḥ
 pañcāśa varṣāni yadā palāyitaḥ⁷²
 ayaṃ ca kośo vipulo mamāsti
 kālakriyā co mama pratyupasthitā
 11. so cāpi bālo tada tasya putro
 daridrakaḥ kṛpaṇaku nityakālam
 grāmeṇa grāmaṃ anucaṅkramantaḥ
 paryeṣate bhakta tathaiva coṭakam⁷³
 12. paryeṣamāṇo 'pi kadāci kiṃcil
 labheta kiṃcit puna naiva kiṃcit
 sa śocate⁷⁴ parasaraṇeṣu⁷⁵ bālo
 dadrūya kaṇḍūya vidigdhagātraḥ⁷⁶
 13. so co^{76a} vrajet taṃ nagaraṃ yahim pitā
 anupūrvaśo tatra gato bhaveta
 bhaktaṃ ca coḍaṃ ca gaveṣamāṇo
 niveśanaṃ yatra pitā svakasya⁷⁷
 14. so cāpi ādhyah puruṣo mahādhano
 dvārasmi siṃhāsani saṃniṣaṇṇaḥ
 parivāritaḥ prāṇisatāir anekair
 vitānu⁷⁸ tasyā⁷⁹ vitato 'ntarikṣe
 15. āpto janaś cāsya samantataḥ sthito
 dhanam hiraṇyaṃ ca gaṇenti kecit
 kecit tu lekhaṇ api lekhaṇanti
 kecit prayogaṃ ca prayojayanti
 16. so cā daridro tahi etu dṛṣṭvā
 vibhūṣitaṃ grhapatino niveśanam
 kaḥiṃ nu adyo⁸⁰ aham atra āgato
 rājā ayaṃ bheṣyati rājamātraḥ
 17. mā dāni doṣaṃ pi labheyam atra
 grhṇitva veṣṭiṃ pi ca kārayeyam⁸¹

70. O and most other mss., for 'bhi. 71. O, for vasanti grāmiṇaḥ. 72. O, for varṣā pi tadā palāyakaḥ. 73. O, for tathāpi coḍam. 74. O, for śuśyate. 75. WT em. 'śaraṇeṣu; Tib. 'house(s) of others'; see §2.63. 76. see D. vidigdha; O kilāsa-g° (against Tib.). 76a. or cā, m.c. for ca. 77. Nep. mss., see D. svaka(m), end, for edd. em. pitu sva°; O pitu so upāgami (unmetr. without change in the prec.). 78. most mss., for 'na; O 'ni. 79. Nep. mss., for tasya (O; unmetr.) 80. m.c. with WT for adya (could also be adyā). 81. §37.17.

- anucintayantaḥ sa palāyate naro
daridravīthīm paripṛcchamānaḥ
18. so cā⁸² dhanī taṃ svaku putra dṛṣṭvā
siṃhāsanasthaś ca bhavet prahr̥ṣṭaḥ
sa dūtakān preṣayi tasya antike
ānetha etaṃ puruṣaṃ daridraṃ
19. samanantaraṃ tehi grhītu so naro
grhītamātro 'tha sa⁸³ mūrcha gacchet
dhruvaṃ khu mahyaṃ vadhakā upasthitāḥ
kiṃ mahya⁸⁴ coḍena ca⁸⁵ bhojanena vā
20. dṛṣṭvā ca so paṇḍitu taṃ mahādhanī
hīnādhimukto ayu bāla durmatih
na śraddadhī mahyam imāṃ vibhūṣitāṃ
na cāpi okalpayi eṣa me pitā⁸⁶
21. puruṣāṃś ca so tatra prayojayeta
vaṅkāś ca ye kāṇaka kuṇṭhakāś ca
kucailakā⁸⁷ kṛṣṇaka hīnasattvāḥ
paryeṣathā taṃ naru karmakāraṇam
22. saṃkārādhānaṃ imu mahya pūṭikam
uccāraprasrāvavināśitaṃ ca
tacchodhanārthāya⁸⁸ karohi karma
dviguṇaṃ ca te vetanakaṃ pradāsyē
23. etādr̥ṣaṃ ghoṣa śruṇitva so naro
āgatya saṃśodhayi taṃ pradēśam
tatraiva so āvasathaṃ ca kuryān
niveśanasyo palikuñcikesmin⁸⁹
24. so cā⁹⁰ dhanī taṃ puruṣaṃ nirīkṣed
gavākṣaolokanakehi nityam
hīnādhimukto ayu mahya putraḥ
saṃkārādhānaṃ śucikaṃ karoti
25. sa otarivā piṭakaṃ grhītvā
malināni vastrāṇi ca prāvaritvā
upasaṃkramet tasya narasya antike
avabhatsayanto⁹¹ na karoṭha karma
26. dviguṇaṃ ca te vetanakaṃ dadāmi
dviguṇaṃ ca bhūyas tatha pādamaṃśaṇam
saloṇa bhaktaṃ ca dadāmi tubhya
śākaṃ ca śāṭiṃ ca punar dadāmi

82. §4.21. 83. 'tha sa WT with K'

and Tib., for atha. 84. WT with K' and Tib., for kim adya. 85. all mss. (incl. O) but one, for tha; ca introduces the entire sentence. 86. O (see D. avakalpayati), for pitā mamāyaṃ ti na cāpi śraddadhī. 87. O duścoḍikāḥ, cf. D. coḍaka (but 'ḍakāḥ would be expected). 88. O, for taṃ śo°. 89. see D. palik°; §§8.70-72; O °sya-(unmetr.)-m-atidūri vāsam (secondary lect. fac.). 90. m.c. with edd. for ca; cf. vs 18, n. 82. 91. mss. (O corrupt), for °bharts°; §2.17; Chap. 43 s.v. bharts.

27. evaṃ ca taṃ bhatsiya⁹² tasmi kāle
 saṃśleṣayet taṃ punar eva paṇḍitaḥ
 suṣṭhūṃ khalū⁹³ karma karoṣi atra
 putro 'si vyaktaṃ mama nātra saṃśayah
 28. sa stokaṣṭakam ca grhaṃ praveśayet
 karmaṃ ca kārāpayi taṃ manuṣyam
 viṃśac ca varṣāṇi supūritāni
 krameṇa viśrambhayī taṃ naraṃ saḥ
 29. hiraṇya⁹⁴ so mauktika⁹⁵ sphāṭikam ca
 pratiśāmayīt⁹⁶ tatra niveśanasmin⁹⁷
 sarvaṃ ca so saṃgaṇanāṃ karoti
 arthaṃ ca sarvaṃ anucintayīṣye⁹⁸
 30. bahirdha so tasya niveśanasya
 kuṭikāya eko vasamānu bālāḥ
 daridrācintāṃ anucintayeta
 na me 'sti etādrśa bhogu kecit⁹⁹
 31. jñātvā ca so tasya im' evarūpam
 udārasaṃjñābhigato mi putraḥ
 sa ānāyitvā suhrjñātisaṃgham
 niryātayīṣye 'sy' ima¹⁰⁰ sarvaṃ arthaṃ
 32. rājāna so naigamanāgarāṃś ca
 samānāyitvā bahu vāṇijāṃś ca
 evaṃ uvācā^{100a} pariśāya madhye
 putro mamāyaṃ cira vipraṇaṣṭakaḥ
 33. pañcāśa varṣāṇi supūra pūrvam¹
 anye c' ato viṃśati ye² mi dṛṣṭaḥ
 amukātu nagarātu mamaīṣa naṣṭo
 ahaṃ ca mārganta ihaiva-m³-āgataḥ
 34. sarvasya dravyasya ayaṃ prabhur me
 etasya niryātayī sarv' aśeṣataḥ
 karotu kāryaṃ ca pitur dhanena
 sarvaṃ kuṭumbaṃ ca dadāmi etat
 35. āścaryaprāptaś ca bhaven naro 'sau
 daridrābhāvaṃ purimaṃ smaritvā
 hinādhimuktim ca pituś ca tān guṇāṃ
 dṛṣṭvā⁴ kuṭumbaṃ sukhito 'smi adya
 36. tathaiva cāsmāka vināyakena
 hinādhimuktitva vijāniyāna
 na śrāvitam buddha bhaviṣyatheti
 yūyaṃ kilā⁵ śrāvaka mahya putrāḥ

92. most mss. (cf. n. 91), for bhartsayi (em. or misprint). 93. WT with K' for khalu (unmetr.). 94, 95. all mss. but one, for 'nyu, 'ku. 96. so KN with O (opt. in mg., §§32.119 ff.); WT with Nep. mss. 'yet. 97. Nep. mss. 'nesmin (§§8.70 ff.). 98. O and 1 Nep. ms. (§31.37), for 'yeta (1 ms.). 99. §8.25. 100. (= asya imam) O, for 'yīṣyāmy ahu. 100a. m.c. for 'ca. 1. O, for supūr-
 pakāni (with vv.ll.). 2. §21.31; O viṃśāni yato 'smi (dṛṣṭaḥ), which is unmetrical unless
 ca be read for c' ato. 3. §4.59; O ihaiva ā°. 4. most mss., for labdhvā. 5. m.c. for kila.

37. asmāṃś ca adhyeṣati lokanātho
ye prasthitā uttamam agrabodhim
deśehi tvaṃ⁶ Kāśyapa mārḡ' anuttaram
yaṃ mārḡa bhāvitva bhaveyu buddhāḥ
38. vayaṃ ca teṣāṃ sugatena preṣitā
bahubodhisattvāna mahābalānām
anuttaram mārḡa pradarsayāma
dṛṣṭāntahetūnayutāna koṭibhiḥ
39. śrutvā ca asmāka jīnasya putrā
bodhāya bhāventi sumārgam agryam
te vyākriyante ca kṣaṇasmi tasmi^{6a}
bhaviṣyathā buddha imasmi loke
40. etādṛśaṃ karma karoma tāyināṃ⁷
saṃprakṣamāṇā ima dharmakośam
prakāśayantaś ca jinātmajānām
vaiśvāsikas tasya yathā naraḥ saḥ
41. daridrācintāś ca vicintayāma
viśrāṇayanto ima buddhakośam
na caiva prārthe 'mu⁸ jīnasya jñānam
jīnasya jñānam ca prakāśayāmaḥ
42. pratyātmikīṃ nirvṛti kalpayāma
etāvatā jñānam idaṃ na bhūyaḥ
nāsmāka harṣo pi kadāci bhoti
kṣetreṣu buddhāna śruṇitva vyūhān⁹
43. śāntāḥ kilaḥ¹⁰ sarv' imi dharm' anāsravā
nirodha-utpādavivarjitāś ca
na cātra kaścid bhavatiḥa dharmā¹¹
evaṃ tu cintitva¹² na bhoti śraddhā
44. suniḥsprhā vayaṃ iha¹³ dīrgharātram
buddhāna jñānasmi anuttarasmi¹⁴
pranidhānam asmāka na jātu tatra
iyaṃ parā niṣṭha jīnena uktā
45. nirvāṇaparyanti samucchraye 'smīn
paribhāvitā śūnyata dīrgharātram
parimukta traidhātukaduḥkhaṇīdayā¹⁵
kṛtaṃ ca asmābhi jīnasya śāsanam
46. yaṃ pi¹⁶ prakāśema jinātmajānām
ye agrabodhiya bhavanti prasthitā¹⁷
teṣāṃ ca yat kiṃci vadāma dharmam
sprhā tatra asmāka na jātu bhoti

6. O, for teṣāṃ vade. 6a. O, for tasmin. 7. O and 1 Nep. ms., for 'naḥ. 8. WT with K' and Tib. (hdi 'this' = imam for idam), for prārthema; 1 sg. prārthe, perhaps for 1 pl., cf. §25.27; or sg. subject, cf. vs 37. 9. perh. read viyūha śrutvā with O. 10. K' (§2.81), for kila (unmetr.). 11. v.l. incl. O, for dharmo. 12. mss. (§38.33, cf. also §3.49), for cintitva. 13. most Nep. mss., for sma (O ca) vāya (unmetr.). 14. O (§8.64), for baudhasya jñānasya anuttarasya. 15. O, for °dītāḥ. 16. m.c. (O pi), for hi; yaṃ (= yat), referring to what follows, as adv. or conj.; taṃ (= tat) in vs 46 refers back to it; 'even when . . . then.' 17. O, for ye prasthitā bhonti ihāgrabodhau.

47. taṃ cāsma¹⁸ lokācariyo maharṣi¹⁹
 upekṣate kālam avekṣamāṇaḥ
 na bhāṣate bhūtapadārthasamdhim
 adhimuktim asmāka gaveṣamāṇaḥ
48. upāyakauśalya yathaiva tasya
 mahādhanasyo²⁰ puruṣasya kāle
 hīnādhimuktaṃ satataṃ damesi²¹
 damiyāna cāsmāi pradadāti tad dhanam²²
49. suduṣkaraṃ kurvati lokanātho
 upāyakauśalya prayojayantaḥ²³
 hīnādhimuktān damayantu putrān
 damiyāna²⁴ co²⁵ jñānam idaṃ pradeti²⁶
50. āścaryaprāptā sahasā sma adya
 yathā daridro labhiyāna vittam
 phalaṃ ca prāptaṃ iha buddhaśūsane
 prathamam viśiṣṭam ca anāsravaṃ ca
51. yac chīlam asmābhi ca dirgharātraṃ
 samrakṣitaṃ lokaviduṣya śāsane
 asmābhi labdham phalam adya tasya
 śīlasya pūrvam caritasya nātha
52. yad brahmacaryaṃ paramaṃ viśuddham
 niṣevitaṃ śāsani nāyakasya
 tasyo viśiṣṭam phalam adya labdham
 śāntam udāraṃ ca anāsravaṃ ca
53. adyo vayaṃ śrāvaka bhūta²⁷ nātha
 samśrāvayisyāma imāgrabodhim²⁸
 bodhiya śabdam ca prakāśayāmas
 teno vayaṃ śrāvaka bhīṣmakalpāḥ²⁹
54. arhanta bhūtā vayaṃ adya nātha
 arhāmahe pūja sadevakātu³⁰
 lokāt samārāc ca sabrahmakāc ca³¹
 sarveṣa sattvāna ca sāntikātu³²
55. ko nāma śaktaḥ pratikartu tubhyam
 udyuktarūpo bahukalpakoṭyaḥ
 ya duṣkarān idṛśakān³³ karoṣi
 suduṣkarān yān iha martyaloke
56. hastehi pādehi śireṇa cāpi
 pratipriyaṃ³⁴ duṣkaraṃ hi kartum

18. §20.46. 19. O, for sva-
 yambhūr. 20. m.c. for °sya. 21. O (§32.65), for °meti. 22. O tad dh°, for vittam. 23.
 O, for prakāśayantaḥ. 24. O, for dametva. 25. m.c. (or cā; or perh. originally cañ
 nānam, or the like, §§2.77 ff.), for ca. 26. O, for dadāti. 27. 'true, real'; so in next vs.
 28. O, for °śyāmatha (§26.10) cāgra°. 29. I doubt that bhīṣma is a n. pr.; Tib. suggests
 adj. (mi bzad renders tivra etc.). 30. O, for Nep. mss. °kāto; §8.52. 31. O, for samārātu
 sabrahmakātaḥ. 32. O, for antikātaḥ. 33. Nep. mss. (but su- for ya; cf. §§6.5 ff., 8.102),
 for (em.) °karānidṛśakā; O ya duṣkaram (unmetr.) idṛśakam, and suduṣkaram in next
 pāda (but no v.l. cited for yān). 34. D.; break in the sense after kartum.

- śireṇa aṃsena ca yo dhareṭa³⁵
 paripūrṇakalpān yatha Gaṅgavālikāḥ
 57. khādyam daded bhojanavastrapānam
 śayyāsanam³⁶ co³⁷ vimalottaracchadam
 vihāra kārāpayi candanāmayān
 samstīrya co dūṣyayugehi dadyāt
 58. glānabhaisajya bahuprakāram
 pūjārtha dadyāt sugatasya nityam
 dadeya kalpān yatha Gaṅgavālikā
 naivam kadācit pratikartu śakyam
 59. mahātmadharmā³⁸ atulānubhāvā³⁸
 maharddhikāḥ³⁸ kṣāntibale pratiṣṭhitāḥ³⁸
 buddhā³⁸ mahārāja anāsravā³⁸ jīnā³⁸
 saḥanti bālāna im' idṛśāni³⁹
 60. anuvartamānas tatha nityakālam
 nimittacārīṇa⁴⁰ bravīti dharmam
 dharmeśvaro īśvara^{40a} sarvaloke
 maheśvaro lokavināyakendraḥ
 61. pratipatti darśeti bahuprakārām⁴¹
 sattvāna sthānāni prajānamānaḥ
 nānādhimuktiṃ ca viditva teṣām
 hetūsahasrehi bravīti dharmam
 62. tathāgatā 'dhyāśaya jānamānāḥ⁴²
 sarveṣa sattvān' atha pudgalānām
 bahuprakāram hi bravīti dharmam
 nidarśayanto imam agrabodhim

ity ārya-Saddharmapūṇḍarīke dharmaparyāya⁴³ adhimuktiparivarto nāma
 caturthaḥ

35. WT with K'

and Tib., for payodhareṇa. 36. O, for śayanās°. 37. most mss. (metr.), for ca. 38. so O, -ā(h), 7 times in pādas a-c (in some cases supported by some Nep. mss. and Tib.), for -o or -aḥ. 39. O balāni deśenti tathaindriyāṇi (read tathe°); Nep. mss. supported by Tib. and Chin. (Kumārājīva, KN note). 40. D. nimitta (1). 40a. most mss., for (1 Nep. ms.) °ru. 41. WT with v.l. incl. K', for °ram (3 mss.; construable as adv.). 42. O, for °gataś carya prajānamānaḥ. 43. so ed.; no v.l.

Saddharmapuṇḍarīka, Chapter III: KN 60-99.

atha khalv āyusmāñ Śāriputras tasyāṃ velāyāṃ tuṣṭa udagra āttamanāḥ pramuditaḥ prītisaumanasyajāto yena Bhagavāṃs tenāñjaliṃ praṇāmya¹ Bhagavato 'bhīmukho Bhagavantam eva vyavalokayamāno Bhagavantam etad avocat: āścaryādbhutaprāpto 'smi Bhagavann audbilyaprāpta idam evaṃrūpaṃ Bhagavato 'ntikād ghoṣaṃ śrutvā. tat kasya hetoḥ. āśrutvaiva tāvad ahaṃ Bhagavann idam evaṃrūpaṃ Bhagavato 'ntikād dharmam tadanyān bodhisattvān dr̥ṣṭvā bodhisattvānāṃ cānāgate 'dhvani buddhanāma śrutvātīva śocāmy atīva saṃtapye bhraṣṭo 'smy evaṃrūpāt tathāgatajñānagocarāj² jñānadarśanāt. yadā cāhaṃ Bhagavann abhīkṣaṃ gacchāmi parvatagirikandarāṇi vanaṣaṇḍāny ārāmanadivṛkṣamūlāny ekāntāni divāvihārāya tadāpy ahaṃ Bhagavan yadbhūyastvenānenaiva vihareṇa viharāmi. tulyo³ nāma dharmadhātupraveśe vayaṃ Bhagavatā hīnena yānena niryātītāḥ. evaṃ ca me Bhagavaṃs tasmin samaye bhavaty asmākam evaiṣo 'parādho naiva Bhagavato 'parādhaḥ. tat kasya hetoḥ. saced Bhagavān asmābhiḥ pratīkṣitaḥ syāt sāmukhaḥ kiṃ dharmadeśanāṃ kathayamāno yad idam anuttarāṃ samyaksaṃbodhim ārabhya teṣv eva vayaṃ Bhagavan dharmeṣu niryātītāḥ syāma. yat punar Bhagavann asmābhir anupasthiteṣu bodhisattveṣu saṃdhābhāṣyaṃ Bhagavato 'jānamānais tvaramāṇaiḥ prathamabhāṣitaiva tathāgatasya dharmadeśanā śrutvodgrhītā dhāritā bhāvitā cintitā manasikṛtā, so 'haṃ Bhagavann ātmaparibhāṣāya evaṃ⁴ bhūyiṣṭhena rātriṃdivasāny⁵ atināmayāmi. adyāsmi Bhagavan nirvāṇaprāptaḥ. adyāsmi Bhagavan parinirvṛtaḥ. adya me Bhagavann arhatvaṃ prāptaṃ. adyāhaṃ Bhagavan Bhagavataḥ putro jyeṣṭha auraso mukhato⁶ jāto dharmajo dharmanirmīto dharmadāyādo dharmanirvṛttaḥ.⁷ apagataparidāho 'smy adya Bhagavann imam evaṃrūpaṃ adbhutadharmam āśrutapūrvaṃ Bhagavato 'ntikād ghoṣaṃ śrutvā. atha khalv āyusmāñ Śāriputras tasyāṃ velāyāṃ Bhagavantam ābhir gāthābhir adhyabhāṣata:

1. āścaryaprāpto 'smi mahāvināyaka
audbilyajāto imu ghoṣa śrutvā
kathamkathā mahya na bhūya kācit
paripācīto 'haṃ iha agrayāne
2. āścaryabhūtaḥ sugatāna ghoṣaḥ
kāṅkṣāṃ ca śokaṃ ca jahāti prāṇināṃ
kṣīṇāśravaśyo⁸ mama yaś ca śoko
vigato 'pi⁹ sarvaḥ¹⁰ śruṇiyāna ghoṣam

1. mss. (see D.), for (em.) praṇāmya. 2. O om. jñānagocarāj (hapl.). 3. WT with K' and O, for tulya-. 4. so O (instr. of 'bhāṣā), for 'bhāṣaṇayaiva. 5. O (cited as rātri-di°), for 'divāny. 6. KN sukhato (prob. misprint). 7. O °nirvṛtaḥ (Burnouf perfectionné?); Tib. sgrub pa, prob. °ttaḥ, 'effected'. 8. m.c. (with WT) for °sya. 9. O, for mi (not in Tib.). 10. m.c. for sarva.

3. divāvihāraṃ anucaṅkramanto
vanaṣaṇḍa ārām' atha vṛkṣamūlam
girikandarāṃś cāpy upasevamāno
anucintayāmi¹¹ imam eva cintām
4. aho 'smi parivañcitu pāpacittaṣ
tulyeṣu dharmeṣu anāsraveṣu
yan nāma traidhātuki agradharmam
na deśayiṣyāmi anāgate 'dhve
5. dvātriṃśatīlakṣaṇa mahya bhraṣṭāḥ^{11a}
suvarṇavarṇacchavitā ca bhraṣṭā
balā vimokṣāś c' imi sarvi riñcitā
tulyeṣu dharmeṣu aho 'smi mūḍhaḥ
6. anuvyañjanā¹² ye ca mahāmuniṇām
asīti pūrṇāḥ pravaraḥ viśiṣṭāḥ
aṣṭādaśāveṇika ye ca dharmās
te cāpi bhraṣṭā ahu vañcito 'smi
7. dṛṣṭvā ca tvāṃ lokahitānukampakā¹³
divāvihāraṃ parigamya caikaḥ
hā vañcito 'smi vicintayāmi
asaṅgajñānātu acintiyātaḥ
8. rātriṃdivāni^{13a} kṣapayāmi nātha
bhūyiṣṭha so eva vicintayantaḥ
prechāmi tāvad Bhagavantam eva
bhraṣṭo 'ham asmīy atha vā na veti
9. evaṃ ca me cintayato jinendra
gacchanti rātriṃdiva nityakālam
dṛṣṭvā ca anyān bahu bodhisattvān
saṃvarṇitāṃl lokavināyakena
10. śrutvā ca so 'ham imu buddhadharmam
saṃdhāya etat kila bhāṣitam ti
atarkikam sūkṣmam anāsravam ca
jñānam praṇeti¹⁴ jina bodhimaṇḍe
11. dṛṣṭīvilagno hy aham āsi pūrvam
parivrājakas tīrthikasammatas ca
tato mamā¹⁵ āśayu jñātva nātho
dṛṣṭīvimokṣāya bravīti nirvṛtim
12. vimucya tā dṛṣṭikṛtāni sarvaśaḥ
śūnyāṃś ca dharmān ahu sparśayitvā
tato vijñāmy ahu nirvṛto 'smi
na cāpi nirvāṇam¹⁶ idaṃ prakathyate¹⁷
13. yadā tu buddho bhavate 'grasattvaḥ
puraskṛto naramaruyakṣarākṣasaḥ

11. Nep. mss., for °mi (with O; unmetr.). 11a. Nep. mss., for °ṭā (O °ṭa). 12. KN °vyañcanā (misprint). 13. O, for °kampī. 13a. m.c., for °ni. 14. Nep. mss., for °ti (O, unmetr.). 15. WT with K', for mama (unmetr.). 16. KN nirvāṇam (misprint). 17. O, for KN prabudhyati, WT pravucyati (K' pravuceti).

- dvātriṃśatīlakṣaṇarūpadhārī
aśeṣato nirvṛti tatra bhoti¹⁸
14. vyapanīta sarve mama¹⁹ manyitāni
śrutvā ca ghoṣaṃ aham adya nirvṛtaḥ
yadāpi vyākurvāsi agrabodhau
purato hi lokasya sadevakasya
15. balavac ca āsīn mama chambhītatvaṃ
prathamam giram śrutva vināyakasya
mā haiva māro sa bhaved viheṭhako
abhinirmīnitvā bhuvī buddhaveśam
16. yadā tu hetūhi ca kāraṇaiś ca
dṛṣṭāntakoṭīnayutaiś ca darśitā
superisthitā sā varabuddhabodhim²⁰
tato 'smi niṣkāṅkṣu śṛṇitva dharmam
17. yadā ca me buddhasahasrakōṭyaḥ
kīrteṣy²¹ atitān parinirvṛtān jinān
yathā ca tair deṣitu eṣa dharmā
upāyakaūśalya²² pratiṣṭhihitvā
18. anāgatāś co bahu buddha loke
tiṣṭhanti ye co paramārthadarśināḥ
upāyakaūśalyaśataiś ca dharmam
nidarśayiṣyanty^{22a} atha deśayanti ca
19. yathā²³ ca te ātmana yādṛśī carī
abhinīṣkramitvā prabhṛtīya samstutā
buddham ca te yādṛśu dharmacakram
yathā ca te 'vasthita dharmadeśanā
20. tataś ca jānāmi na eṣa māro
bhūtāṃ carim darśayi lokanāthaḥ
na hy atra mārāṇa gatī ha²⁴ vidyate
mamaiva cittam vicikitsaprāptam
21. yadā tu madhureṇa gabhīravalgunā²⁵
saṃharṣito buddhasvareṇa cāham
tadā mi vidhvamsita sarva saṃśayā
vicikitsa naṣṭā ca sthito 'smi jñāne
22. niḥsaṃśayam bheṣyi tathāgato 'ham
puraskṛto loki sadevakasmi²⁶
saṃdhāya vakṣye imu buddhabodhim
samādapīṣye²⁷ bahu bodhisattvān

evam ukte Bhagavān āyusmantam Śāriputram etad avocat: ārocayāmi te
Śāriputra prativedayāmi te 'sya sadevakasya lokasya purataḥ samārakasya

18. O, for nirvṛtu
bhoti tatra. 19. O, for sarvāṇi mi. 20. O and 1 Nep. ms. (§ 10.23), for (em.) °dhis (other
mss. °dhi). 21. §32.63. 22. Kern transl. as instr., which is possible (§8.8), and perhaps
confirmed by pāda c, vs 18; but acc. with prati° is possible. 22a. text °syanty, perh. to be
kept (§2.62). 23. K' (Burnouf puisque), for yadā; WT tathā with Tib. 24. WT with K'
hi; KN gatiha, but iha duplicates atra; the particle ha is meant. 25. both edd.; mss.
gambhīra° (unmetr.). 26. O (§8.64), for °kesmin. 27. O, for °dapento.

sabrahmakasya saśramaṇabrahmanikāyāḥ prajāyāḥ purato mayā tvam Śāriputra vimśatinām buddhakoṭīnayutaśatasahasrāṇām antike paripācito 'nuttarāyām samyaksaṃbodhau, mama²⁸ ca tvam Śāriputra dīrgharātram anuśikṣito 'bhūt. sa tvam Śāriputra bodhisattvasaṃmantritena²⁹ bodhisattvarahasyeneha mama pravaṇa upapannaḥ. sa tvam Śāriputra bodhisattvādhiṣṭhānena tat paurva-kaṃ caryāpranidhānaṃ bodhisattvasaṃmantritaṃ bodhisattvarahasyaṃ na samanumarasi. anirvṛto³⁰ nirvṛto 'smṛti manyase. so 'haṃ tvam Śāriputra pūrvacaryāpranidhānājñānānubodham anumārayitukāma imaṃ Saddharma-puṇḍarikāṃ dharmaparyāyaṃ sūtraṃ³¹ mahāvaitulyaṃ³¹ bodhisattvopādāṃ³¹ sarvabuddhaparigrahaṃ śrāvakāṇāṃ saṃprakāśayāmi. api khalu punaḥ Śāriputra bhaviṣyasi tvam anāgate 'dhvany aprameyāiḥ kalpair acintyair apramāṇair bahūnām tathāgatakoṭīnayutaśatasahasrāṇām saddharmaṃ dhārayitvā vi-
dhāṃ ca pūjāṃ kṛtvemāṃ eva bodhisattvacaryāṃ paripūrayitvā³² Padmaprabho-
nāma tathāgato 'rhan samyaksaṃbuddho loke bhaviṣyasi vidyācaraṇasaṃpan-
naḥ sugato lokavid anuttaraḥ puruṣadamyasārathīḥ śāstā devamānuṣyāṇām³³
buddho Bhagavān. tena khalu punaḥ Śāriputra samayena tasya Bhagavataḥ
Padmaprabhasya tathāgatasya Virajāṃ nāma buddhakṣetraṃ bhaviṣyati sa-
maṃ ramaṇīyaṃ prāsādikāṃ darśanīyaṃ³⁴ parīsuddhaṃ ca sphītaṃ carddhaṃ³⁵
ca kṣemaṃ ca subhikṣaṃ ca bahunaradevaparipūrṇaṃ ca³⁶ vaidūryamayam
suvarṇasūtrāṣṭāpadanibaddham. teṣu cāṣṭāpadeṣu³⁷ ratnavrkṣā bhaviṣyanti
saptānām ratnānām puṣpaphalaiḥ satatasamitaṃ samarpitāḥ. so 'pi Śāriputra
Padmaprabhas tathāgato 'rhan samyaksaṃbuddhas trīṇy eva yānāny ārabhya
dharmaṃ deśayiṣyati. kiṃ cāpi Śāriputra sa tathāgato na kalpakāśāya
utpatsyate, api tu pranidhānavaśena dharmam deśayiṣyati. Mahāratnaprati-
maṇḍitaś ca nāma Śāriputra sa kalpo bhaviṣyati. tat kiṃ manyase Śāriputra
kena kāraṇena sa kalpo Mahāratnapratimaṇḍita ity ucyate. ratnāni Śāriputra
buddhakṣetre bodhisattvā ucyante. te tasmin kalpe³⁸ tasyām Virajāyāṃ loka-
dhātāu bahavo bodhisattvā bhaviṣyanty aprameyāsaṃkhyeyācintyātulyāṃpyā
gaṇanāvītivr̥ttā³⁹ anyatra tathāgatagaṇanayā. tena kāraṇena sa kalpo Mahā-
ratnapratimaṇḍita ity ucyate. tena khalu punaḥ Śāriputra samayena bodhi-
sattvā tasmin buddhakṣetre yadbhūyasā⁴⁰ ratnapadmavikrāmino^{40a} bhaviṣyanti.
anādikarmikāś ca te bodhisattvā bhaviṣyanti ciracaritakuśalamūlā bahubuddha-
śatasahasracīrṇabrahmacaryās tathāgataparisaṃstutā buddhajñānābhiyuktā⁴¹
mahābhiññāparikarmanirjātāḥ sarvadharmāyakuśalā mārḍavāḥ smṛtiantaḥ.
bhūyiṣṭhaṃ⁴² Śāriputraivaṃrūpāṇāṃ bodhisattvānām paripūrṇaṃ tad bud-
dhakṣetraṃ bhaviṣyati. tasya khalu punaḥ Śāriputra Padmaprabhasya tathā-

28. O mayā, but

see D. anuśikṣati; 'and you have long been imitating me.' 29. see D. saṃmantrita. 30. O; edd. om. (hapl.) with Nep. 31. O ('constantly'), for sūtrāntaṃ 'vaipulyaṃ 'ttvāva-
vādam. 32. v.l. incl. O, for 'pūrya. 33. O ('regularly', with Pali in this cliché), for devā-
nām ca manuṣyāṇām ca. 34. v.l. incl. O (as later in this cliché, cf. KN 144.10), for para-
masudarś°. 35. no v.l.; I would lay a bet that the mss. read ca rddhaṃ. 36. O (cf. KN
151.10), for bahujaṇanārīgaṇākīrṇaṃ ca maruprakīrṇaṃ ca. 37. instead of 'padanibad-
dhaṃ. teṣu . . . , O 'padikṛtaṃ sarvatra cāṣṭāpade; but elsewhere (vi) nibaddha (D.) is used
in this cliché. 38. O, for kāle. 39. O, for gaṇanām (all mss. 'nā) samatikrāntā. 40. O
'bhūyaso (Skt. 'śo). 40a. Chin. 'with precious flowers supporting their feet'. 41. O seems
to be said to read buddhayānābhi; this could properly be read. 42. O, for oṣṭhena.

gatasya dvādaśāntarakalpam⁴³ āyuspramāṇam bhaviṣyati sthāpayitvā kumārabhūtattvam. teṣāṃ ca sattvānām aṣṭāntarakalpā āyuspramāṇam bhaviṣyati. sa ca Śāriputra Padmaprabhas tathāgato dvādaśānām antarakalpānām atyayena Dhṛtiparipūrṇam nāma bodhisattvam mahāsattvam vyākṛtvānuttarāyām⁴⁴ samyaksaṃbodhau parinirvāsyati. ayam bhikṣavo Dhṛtiparipūrṇo bodhisattvo mahāsattvo mamānantaram⁴⁵ anuttarām samyaksaṃbodhim abhisambhotsyate. Padmavṛṣabhavikramo⁴⁶ nāma tathāgato 'rhan samyaksaṃbuddho loka bhaviṣyati vidyācaraṇasampannaḥ sugato lokavid anuttaraḥ puruṣadamyasārathiḥ śāstā devamanuṣyāṇām⁴⁷ buddho Bhagavān. tasyāpi Śāriputra Padmavṛṣabhavikramasya tathāgatasyaivaṃrūpam eva buddhakṣetram bhaviṣyati. tasya khalu punaḥ Śāriputra Padmaprabhasya tathāgatasya parinirvṛtasya dvātriṃśadantarakalpān saddharmaḥ sthāsyati. tatas tasya tasmin saddharma⁴⁸ kṣiṇe dvātriṃśadantarakalpān saddharmapratirūpakaḥ⁴⁹ sthāsyati. atha khalu Bhagavāns tasyām velāyām imā gāthā abhāṣata:

23. bhaviṣyase Śārisutā tuham⁵⁰ pi
anāgate 'dhvāni jinas tathāgataḥ
Padmaprabho nāma samantacakṣuḥ⁵¹
vineṣyase prāṇisahasrakṣyaḥ
24. bahubuddhakoṭīṣu karitva satkriyām
caryābalaṃ tatra upārjayitvā
utpādayitvā ca daśo balāni
sprṣiṣyase uttamam agrabodhim
25. acintīye aparimitasmi kalpe
prabhūtaratnas tada kalpu bheṣyati
Virajā ca nāmā⁵² tada lokadhātuḥ
kṣetram viśuddham dvipadottamasya
26. vaidūryasaṃstīrṇa tathaiva bhūmiḥ
suvarṇasūtrapratimaṇḍitā ca
ratnāmayaḥ vṛkṣaśataḥ upetā
sudarśanīyāḥ phalapuṣpamaṇḍitāḥ
27. smṛtimanta tatrā⁵³ bahu bodhisattvāḥ
caryābhīnirhārasukovidāś ca
ye śikṣitā buddhaśateṣu caryām
te tatra kṣetre upapadya santi
28. sa⁵⁴ ca jinaḥ paścimake samucchraye
kumārabhūmīm atināmayitvā
jahitva kāmān abhiniṣkramitvā
sprṣiṣyate uttamam agrabodhim
29. sama dvādaśā antarakalpa tasya
bhaviṣyate āyu tadā jinasya

43. three mss., for (two mss.) °pā; O °kalpa-n- (cf. §4.65; but prob. °kalpān, acc. pl., was intended; this seems to be what O is said to read for °kalpā in next sentence). 44. edd. vyākṛtyā° with only 1 ms. 45. misprinted mamātant° in KN (mss. mamānt°, mamāntarād; Tib. ṅaḥi ḥog tu). 46. O, for °vikramī, also below. 47. see n. 33. 48. §8.11, end. 49. adj.; sc. dharmaḥ. 50. §20.8. 51. all mss., for °ksur. 52. O, for (em.) nāmā; Nep. mss. nāmnas. 53. most mss. incl. O reported tatra (unmetr.); edd. tasmin. 54. most mss. incl. O, for so

- manujān' apī⁵⁵ antarakalpa aṣṭa
 āyuspramāṇam tahi teṣa bheṣyati
 30. parinirvṛtasyāpi jinasya tasya
 dvātrimśatī⁵⁶ antarakalpa pūrṇam^{56a}
 saddharma samsthāsyati tasmi kāle
 hitāya lokasya sadevakasya
 31. saddharmi⁵⁷ kṣiṇe pratirūpako 'sya
 dvātrimśatī antarakalpa sthāsyati
 śarīra vaistārika tasya tāyinaḥ
 susatkrto naramarutaiś ca nityam
 32. etādṛśaḥ so Bhagavān bhaviṣyati
 prahrṣṭa tvam Śārisutā bhavasva
 tvam eva so tādṛśako bhaviṣyasi
 anābhībhūto dvipadāna⁵⁸ uttamaḥ

atha khalu tās catasraḥ parśado bhikṣubhikṣuṇyupāsakopāsikā devanā-
 gayakṣagandharvāsuraḥ ruḍakimnaramahoragamanuṣyāmanuṣyāśatasahasrāṇi⁵⁹
 āyusmataḥ Śāriputrasyedam vyākaraṇam anuttarāyāṃ samyak sambodhau Bha-
 gavato 'ntikāt sammukhaṃ śrutvā tuṣṭā uḍagrā āttamanasaḥ pramuditāḥ prīti-
 saumanasyajātāḥ svakasvakaiś cīvarair Bhagavantam abhicchādayāṃ āsuḥ.
 Śakraś ca devānāṃ indro Brahmā ca Sahāmpatir anyāś ca devaputraśata-
 sahasrakoṭyo Bhagavantam divyair vastrair abhicchādayāṃ āsuḥ, divyaiś ca
 mādāravair mahāmādāravaiś ca puṣpair abhyavakiranti sma, divyāni ca
 vastrāṇy upary antarikṣe bhrāmayanti sma, divyāni ca tūryaśatasahasrāṇi
 dundubhayaś copary antarikṣe parāhanitsu,⁶⁰ mahantaṃ ca puṣpavarṣam abhi-
 pravarṣayitvaivam ca vācam bhāṣante sma: pūrvam Bhagavatā Vārāṇasyāṃ
 Rṣipatane mṛgadāve dharmacakram pravartitam idaṃ punar Bhagavatādyā-
 nuttaram dvitīyaṃ dharmacakram pravartitam. te ca devaputrās tasyāṃ
 velāyāṃ imā gāthā abhāṣanta:

33. dharmacakram pravartesi loke apratipudgala
 Vārāṇasyāṃ mahāvīra skandhānāṃ udayam vyayam
 34. prathamam pravartitam tatra dvitīyam iha nāyaka
 duḥśrāddheyam idaṃ dharmam deṣitam adya śāstrṇā⁶¹
 35. bahu dharmāḥ śruto 'smābhir lokanāthasya sammukham
 na cāyam idṛśo dharmāḥ śrutapūrvāḥ kadācana
 36. anumodāma mahāvīra samdhābhāṣyaṃ maharṣiṇāṃ
 yathāryo vyākṛto hy eṣa Śāriputro viśāradaḥ
 37. vayam apy edṛśāḥ syāmo buddhā loke anuttarāḥ
 samdhābhāṣyeṇa deṣento buddhabodhim anuttarāṃ
 38. yac chubham⁶² kṛtam asmābhir asmim⁶³ loke paratra vā

55. Nep. mss. (in KN note misprinted 'ayī) and WT, for (O) 'jānam abhy-; in pāda a, O also reads dvādaśābhyantara°, tho here KN with Nep.; I have noted otherwise no case of abhyantara- (for usual antara-) kalpa, nor does Pali show abbhan°. 56. mss., for (em.) 'tīm. 56a. \$8.90. 57. edd. with O; perh. read 'ma with Nep. mss., cf. n. 48. 58. O and 1 Nep. ms. for 'nam. 59. O, for 'syāmanuṣyā. 60. O, for 'nanti sma. 61. ? so O (śāstrṇāṃ, em. KN; §13.38); Nep. mss. vary in first half, but lack the word dharma; in 2d half Nep. deṣito 'dya vināyaka; Tib. indicates vināyaka, and lacks dharma (but also lacks any of the Nep. substitutes for it). 62. WT with K' and Tib., for chrutam (t and bh often confused). 63. mss., for asmiml.

ārāgitaś ca sambuddhaḥ⁶⁴ prārthanā bhotu bodhaye

atha khalv āyusmān Śāriputro Bhagavantam etad avocat: niṣkāṅkṣo 'smi Bhagavan vigatakathamkatho Bhagavato 'ntikāt samṃukham idam ātmano vyākaraṇam śrutvānuttarāyāṃ samyak sambodhau. yāni cemāni Bhagavan dvādaśa vaśībhūtaśatāni Bhagavatā pūrvam śaiksabhūmau sthāpitāny evam avavaditāny evam anuśiṣṭāny abhūvan: etatparyavasāno me bhikṣavo dharmavinayo yad idam jātijarāvyaḍhimaraṇasamatikramo⁶⁵ nirvāṇasamavasaraṇaḥ. ime ca Bhagavan dve bhikṣusahasre śaiksāśaiksāṇām Bhagavataḥ śrāvakāṇām sarveṣām ātma-drṣṭibhavadrṣṭivibhavadrṣṭisarvadrṣṭivivarjitānām⁶⁶ nirvāṇa-bhūmisthitā sma ity ātmānaṃ⁶⁷ samjānatām te Bhagavato 'ntikād idam⁶⁸ evamrūpam aśrutapūrvam dharmam śrutvā kathamkathām āpannāḥ. tat sādhu Bhagavān bhāṣatām eṣām bhikṣūṇām kaukrtyavinodanārtham yathā Bhagavān etāś catasraḥ parśado niṣkāṅkṣā nirvicikitsā bhaveyuh. evam ukte Bhagavān āyusmantam Śāriputram etad avocat: nanu te mayā Śāriputra pūrvam evākhyātam yathā nānābhīnirhāranirdeśavividhahetukāraṇanidarśanārambaṇa-niruktyupāyakauśalyair nānādhimuktānām sattvānām nānādhātvaśayānām⁶⁹ āśayam viditvā tathāgato 'rhan samyak sambuddho dharmam deśayati. imām evānuttarām samyak sambodhim ārabhya sarvadharmadeśanābhir bodhisattva-yānam eva samādāpayati. api tu khalu punaḥ Śāriputraupamyam te kariṣyāmi asyaivārthasya bhūyaso⁷⁰ mātrayā samdarśanārtham. tat kasya hetoḥ. upama-yehaikatyā vijñāpuruṣā bhāṣitasyārtham ājānanti.

tadyathāpi nāma Śāriputreha syāt kasmimścid eva grāme vā nagare vā nigame vā janapade vā janapadapradeśe vā rāṣṭre vā rūjadhānyām vā gr̥hapatir jirṇo vṛddho mahallako 'bhyatītavayo 'nuprāpta āthyō⁷¹ mahādhano mahābhogaḥ. mahantam⁷² cāśya niveśanam bhaved ucchritam ca vistīrṇam ca cira-kṛtam ca jirṇam ca dvayor vā trayāṇām vā caturṇām vā pañcāṇām vā prāṇi-śatānām⁷³ āvāśaḥ; ekadvāram ca⁷⁴ bhavet, tṛṇasaṃchannaḥ ca bhavet, vigaḍita-prāsādam ca bhavet, pūṭistambhamūlam ca bhavet, saṃśīrṇakudyaḥkaṭalepanam ca bhavet. tac ca sahasaiva mahatāgniskandhena sarvapārśveṣu⁷⁵ pradīptam bhavet. tasya ca puruṣasya bahavaḥ kumārakāḥ syuh pañca vā daśa vā vimśatir vā sa ca puruṣas tasmān niveśanād bahir nirgataḥ syāt. atha khalu Śāriputra sa puruṣas tam svakam niveśanam mahatāgniskandhena samantāt samprajvalitam drṣtvā bhītas trasta udvignacitto bhaved evam cānuvicintayet: pratibalo 'ham anena mahatāgniskandhenāsamsprṣṭo 'paridagdhaḥ kṣipram eva svastināsmād gr̥hād ādīptād dvāreṇa nirgantum nirdhāvitum. api tu khalu⁷⁶ ya ime mamaiva putrā bālakāḥ kumārakā asminn eva niveśana ādīpte tais-taiḥ kṛīḍanakaiḥ kṛīḍanti ramanti paricārayanti. imam cāgāram ādīptam na jānanti na budhyante na vidanti na cetayanti nodvegam āpadyante. samtapyamānā apy anena mahatāgniskandhena mahatā ca duḥkhaskandhena sprṣṭāḥ samānā na

64. O ārādhiśaś (Sktizing) ca yad (so KN, but Tib. sam- with Nep.) buddhaḥ. 65. both edd. add śoka after maraṇa, with no v.l.; but it is not in K', Tib., or Chin., and is prob. a careless error (one of many!) in KN, kept (as often) without note in WT. 66. KN om. bhavadrṣṭi (hapl.); text WT with K' and Tib. 67. so K'; KN ātmāna (misprint?); WT em. ātmanaḥ. 68. all mss., for (em.) imam. 69. D. dhātu (4). 70. O, for 'yasyā. 71. D. 72. O, for mahac; most Nep. mss. mahāntam. 73. Chin. 'people' for prāṇi. 74. edd. add tan niveśanam, with 1 Nep. ms. only. 75. edd. add sarvāvantam niveśanam with some Nep. mss. 76. edd. om. khalu with some Nep. mss.

duḥkham manasikurvanti, nāpi nirgamanamanasikāram utpādayanti. sa ca Śāriputra puruṣo balavān bhaved bāhubalikaḥ. sa evam anuvicintayed aham asmi balavān bāhubalikaś ca. yan nv aham sarvāṇīmāni kumārakāny⁷⁷ ekapiṇḍa-yitvotsaṅgenādāyāsmād grhān nirgamayeyam. sa punar evam anuvicintayet: idam khalu niveśanam ekapraveśam samvṛtadvāram eva kumārakāś capalāś cañcalā bālajātiyāś ca mā haiva paribhrameyuh te 'nena mahatāgniskandhenā-nayavyasanam āpadyeran. yan nūnam aham etān samcodayeyam iti pratisamkhyāya tān kumārakān āmantrayate sma: āgacchatha⁷⁸ bhavantaḥ kumārakāho⁷⁹ nirgacchatha.⁷⁸ ādīptam idam grhaṃ mahatāgniskandhena. mā haivātraiva sarve 'nena mahatāgniskandhena dāham āsādyānāyād vyaśanam^{79a} āpatsyatheti.⁸⁰ atha khalu te kumārakā evaṃ tasya hitakāmasya puruṣasya tad bhāṣitaṃ nāvabudhyante nodvijanti nottrasanti na samtrasanti na samtrāsam āpadyante na vicintayanti na nirdhāvanti na tulayanti⁸¹ na vijānanti kim etad ādīptam nāmeti, anyatra tena-tenaiva dhāvanti vidhāvanti punaḥ-punaś ca taṃ pitaram avalokayanti. tat kasya hetoḥ. yathāpīdam bālabhāvāt⁸¹.

atha khalu sa puruṣa evam anuvicintayet: ādīptam idam niveśanam mahatāgniskandhena sampradīptam mā haivāham ceme ca kumārakā ihaivānena mahatāgniskandhenā-nayavyasanam āpatsyāmahe. yan nv aham upāyakaūsalyenemān kumārakān asmād grhān niṣkāsayeyam.⁸² sa ca puruṣas teṣāṃ kumārakāṇāṃ āśayajño bhaved adhimuktiṃ ca vijāniyāt. teṣāṃ ca kumārakāṇāṃ anekavidhāny anekāni kṛdāpanakāni⁸³ bhaveyur vividhāni ca ramaṇiyakāni-īṣṭāni kāntāni priyāni manāpāni⁸⁴ tāni ca durlabhāni bhaveyuh. atha khalu sa puruṣas teṣāṃ kumārakāṇāṃ āśayaṃ jānaṃs tān kumārakān etad avocat: yāni tāni kumārakā yuṣmākaṃ kṛdānakāni ramaṇiyakāny āścaryādbhūtāni yeṣāṃ alābhāt saṃtāpam āpadyatha⁸⁵ nānāvārṇāni bahuprakārāṇi, tadyathā gorathakāny ajarathakāni mṛgarathakāni, yāni bhavatām iṣṭāni kāntāni priyāni manāpāni, tāni ca mayā sarvāṇi bahir niveśanadvāre sthāpitāni yuṣmākaṃ kṛdāna-hetoḥ. āgacchantu bhavanto nirdhāvantv asmān niveśanād aham vo yasya-yasya yenārtho yena prayojanam bhaviṣyati tasmai-tasmai tat pradāsyāmi. āgacchatha⁸⁶ śiḡhram teṣāṃ kāraṇam nirdhāvatha.⁸⁶ atha khalu te kumārakāś teṣāṃ kṛdānakāṇāṃ ramaṇiyakāṇāṃ^{86a} yathepsitānāṃ yathāsaṃkalpitānāṃ iṣṭānāṃ kāntānāṃ priyānāṃ manāpānāṃ nāmadheyāni śrutvā tasmād ādīptād agārāt kṣipram evārabdhavīryā balavatā jāvenānyonyam apratīkṣamāṇāḥ kaḥ prathamam kaḥ prathamatarām ity anyonyam saṃghaṭṭitakāyās tasmād ādīptād agārāt kṣipram eva nirdhāvitāḥ.

atha sa puruṣaḥ kṣemasvastinā tān kumārakān nirgatān⁸⁷ dṛṣṭvābhaya-prāptān iti viditvākāśe grāmacatvara upaviṣṭaḥ prītiprāmodyajāto nirupadāno vigatanivarāṇo⁸⁸ 'bhaya-prāpto bhavet. atha khalu te kumārakā yena sa pitā tenopasaṃkrameyur upasaṃkramitvaivaṃ⁸⁹ vadeyuh: dehi nas tāta tāni vivi-

77. mss. (Nep'

sarvāṇīmāṃ k'), for (em.) sarvān imān kumārakān; see §§6.4, 6; 8.98; 2.39. 78. v.l. incl. O for 'ta. 79. O (§8.88) for 'kā. 79a. O (err. vāham for dāham), for dhakṣyathānaya-vya°. 80. O, for 'tha. 81. O, for nāpi jānanti. 82. O, for niṣkrāmayeyam. 83. v.l. incl. O, for kṛdānakāni. 84. all mss. incl. O, except one, for manāpāni. 85. O, for alābhāt saṃtāpya-tha. 86. v.l. incl. O, for 'ta. 86a. both edd. add arthāya, which KN's note says is omitted in only two mss.; I suspect it is omitted in most of them; it seems clearly out of place, and must have been lacking in the mss. translated by both Burnouf and Kern. 87. O parimuktā(n); read so? 88. O, for 'nivarāṇo. 89. O, for 'saṃkrāmann upasaṃkramyaivaṃ.

dhāni kṛīḍanakāni ramaṇīyakāni,⁹⁰ tadyathā gorathakāny ajarathakāni mṛgara-thakāni. atha khalu Śāriputra sa puruṣas teṣāṃ svakānāṃ putrāṇāṃ vātajava-sampannān gorathakān evānuprayacchet saptaratnamayān savedikān sakiṅkiṇī-jālābhipralambitān uccāpragṛhitān⁹¹ āścaryādbhutaratnālaṃkṛtān ratnadāma-kṛtaśobhān puṣpamālyālaṃkṛtāṃs tūlikāgonikāstaraṇān dūṣyapaṭapratyāstīrṇān ubhayato lohitopadhānāṃ śvetaiḥ prapāṇḍaraiḥ śīghrajavair goṇair yojayitvā⁹² bahupuruṣaparigṛhitān savaijayantān gorathakān eva vātabalajavasampannān ekavarṇān ekavidhān ekaikasya dārakasya dadyāt. tat kasya hetoḥ. tathā hi Śāriputra sa puruṣa ādhyas ca bhaven mahādhanas ca prabhūtakośakoṣṭhāgāras ca,⁹³ evaṃ manyed⁹⁴ alaṃ ma eṣāṃ kumārakāṇāṃ anyair yānair dattais⁹⁵ tat kasya hetoḥ, sarva evaite kumārakā mamaiva putrāḥ sarve ca me priyā manā-pāḥ.⁹⁶ samvidyante ca me⁹⁷ imāny evaṃrūpāṇi mahāyānāni samam ca mayaite kumārakāḥ sarve cintayitavyā na viśamam. aham api bahukośakoṣṭhāgāraḥ sarvasattvānāṃ apy aham imāny evaṃrūpāṇi mahāyānāni dadyām, kim aṅga punaḥ svakānāṃ putrāṇāṃ. te ca dārakās tasmin samaye teṣu mahāyāneṣv abhiruhyāścaryādbhuta-prāptā bhavēyuh. tat kiṃ manyase Śāriputra mā haiva tasya puruṣasya mṛśāvadaḥ syād yena teṣāṃ dārakāṇāṃ pūrvam trīṇi yānāny upadarśayitvā paścāt sarveṣāṃ mahāyānāny eva dattāny udārayānāny eva dattāni.

Śāriputra āha: na hy etad Bhagavan na hy etad sugata. anenaiva tāvad Bhagavan kāraṇena sa puruṣo na mṛśāvādī bhaved yat tena puruṣeṇopāyakaūśalyena te dārakās⁹⁸ tasmād ādīptād grhān niṣkrāmītā⁹⁹ jīvitena cābhicchāditāḥ. tat kasya hetoḥ. ātmabhāvapratiḥkṛtānāṃ Bhagavan sarvakṛīḍanakāni labdhāni bhavanti. yady api tāvad Bhagavan sa puruṣas teṣāṃ kumārakāṇāṃ ekaratham api na dadyāt tathāpi tāvad Bhagavan sa puruṣo na mṛśāvādī bhavet. tat kasya hetoḥ. tathā hi Bhagavaṃs tena puruṣeṇa pūrvam evaivam anuvicintitam upāyakaūśalyenāham imān kumārakān¹⁰⁰ tasmān mahato duḥkhaskandhāt parimocayiṣyāmīti. anenāpi Bhagavan paryāyeṇa tasya puruṣasya na mṛśāvādo bhavet. kaḥ punar vādo yat tena puruṣeṇa prabhūtakośakoṣṭhāgāram astīti kṛtvā putrapriyatām eva manyamānena ślāghamānenaikavarṇāny¹ ekayānāni dattāni yad idaṃ² mahāyānāni. nāsti Bhagavaṃs tasya puruṣasya mṛśāvadaḥ.

evam ukte Bhagavān āyusmantam Śāriputram etad avocat: sādhu sādhu Śāriputra, evam etac Chāriputra, evam etad yathā vadasi. evam eva Śāriputra tathāgato 'rhan samyaksambuddhaḥ sarvabhayavinivṛttaḥ sarvopadravopāyāśopasargaduḥkhadaurmanasyāvidyāndhakāratamastimirapaṭalaparyayanāhebhyaḥ sarveṇa sarvaṃ sarvathā vipramuktaḥ. tathāgato jñānabalavaiśāradyāveṇikabuddhadharmasamanvāgata ṛddhibalenātibalavāṃl lokapitā mahopāyakaūśalyajñānadarśanaparamapāramitāprāpto³ mahākāruniko 'parikhin-namānaso hitaiṣy anukampakaḥ. sa traidhātuke mahatā duḥkhadaurmanasyaskandhenādīptajīrṇapaṭalaśaraṇaniveśanasadrṣa utpadyate sattvānāṃ jātījarāvvyādhimarāṇaśokaparidevaduḥkhadaurmanasyopāyāsūvidyāndhakārata-

90. O, for 'ṇīyāni. 91. D. uccā. 92. v.l. incl. O, for yojitān. 93. edd. add sa with 2 Nep. mss. 94. WT with v.l. incl. O and Tib., for paśyet. 95. O, for dattair iti. 96. all mss., for (em.) manāpāḥ. 97. all mss., for (em.) ma. 98. O bāla-dār°. 99. O, for niṣkrāsītā. 100. all mss., for 'kāms. 1. D. ślāghate. 2. v.l. incl. O, for uta. 3. darśana O, om. edd. with Nep.

mastimirapaṭalaparyavanāhapratisthānām rāgadveṣamohaparimocanahetor anuttarāyām samyaksaṃbodhau samādāpanahetoḥ. sa utpannaḥ samānaḥ paśyati sattvān dahyataḥ pacyamānāms tapyamānān paritapyamānān jāti-jarāvyaḍhimaraṇaśokaparidevaduḥkhadaurmanasyopāyāsaiḥ paribhoganimit-taṃ ca kāmahetunidānaṃ cānekavidhāni duḥkhāni pratyanubhavanti. dṛṣṭa-dhārmikaṃ ca paryeṣṭinidānaṃ parigrahanidānaṃ ca sāṃparāyikaṃ narakatir-yagyoniyamalokeṣv anekavidhāni duḥkhāni pratyanubhavanti,⁴ devamanuṣya-dāridryam anīṣṭasaṃyogam iṣṭavinābhāvikāni ca duḥkhāni pratyanubhavanti. tatraiva ca duḥkhaskandhe parivartamānāḥ kṛīḍanti ramante paricārayanti nottrasanti na saṃtrasanti na saṃtrāsam āpadyante na budhyante na cinta-yanti⁵ nodvijanti na nihsaraṇaṃ paryeṣante tatraiva cādiptāgārasadrṣe traidhātuke 'bhiramanti tena-tenaiva vidhāvanti. tena ca mahatā duḥkhaskan-dhenābhyāhatā na duḥkhamanasikārasaṃjñām utpādayanti.

tatra Śāriputra tathāgata evaṃ paśyati: ahaṃ khalv eṣāṃ sattvānām pitā. mayā hy ete sattvā asmād evaṃrūpān mahato duḥkhaskandhāt parimocayitavyā mayā caiśāṃ sattvānām aprameyam acintyaṃ buddhajñānasukhaṃ dātavyaṃ yenaite sattvāḥ kṛīḍisyanti ramiṣyanti paricārayisyanti vikṛīḍitāni⁶ kariṣyanti. tatra Śāriputra tathāgata evaṃ paśyati: saced ahaṃ jñānabalo 'smīti kṛtvā-rddhibalo 'smīti kṛtvānupāyenaīśāṃ sattvānām tathāgatajñānadarśanabala-vaiśāradyāni⁷ saṃsṛāvayeyaṃ naite sattvā ebhir dharmair niryāyeyuḥ. tat kasya hetoḥ. adhyavasitā hy amī sattvāḥ pañcasu kāmagaṇeṣu traidhātukara-tyām aparimuktā jāti-jarāvyaḍhimaraṇaśokaparidevaduḥkhadaurmanasyopāyā-sebhyo dahyante pacyante tapyante paritapyante. anirdhāvitās traidhātukād ādiptajirṇapaṭalaśaraṇaniveśanasadrṣāt katham ete buddhajñānaṃ paribudh-yeyuḥ.⁸ tatra Śāriputra tathāgato tadyathāpi⁹ nāma sa puruṣo bāhubalikaḥ sthāpayitvā bāhubalam upāyakaūsalyena tān kumārakāms tasmād ādiptād agārān niṣkrāmayati¹⁰ niṣkrāmayitvā¹⁰ ca teṣāṃ paścād udārāni mahāyānāni dadyāt, evaṃ eva Śāriputra tathāgato 'py arhan samyaksaṃbuddhaḥ tathāgata-jñānabalavaiśāradyasamanvāgataḥ sthāpayitvā tathāgatajñānabalavaiśārad-yam¹¹ upāyakaūsalyajñānenādiptajirṇapaṭalaśaraṇaniveśanasadrṣāt traidhātukāt sattvānām niṣkāsanahetos trīṇi yānāny upadarśayati yad idaṃ¹² śrāvakayānaṃ pratyekabuddhayānaṃ bodhisattvayānaṃ iti. tribhiś ca yānaiḥ sattvāṃl lobha-yaty evaṃ caiśāṃ vadati: mā bhavanto 'sminn ādiptāgārasadrṣe traidhātuke 'bhiramatha¹³ hīneṣu rūpaśabdagandharasasparśeṣu. atra hi yūyaṃ traidhātuke 'bhiratāḥ pañcakāmaguṇasahagatayā tṛṣṇayā dahyatha tapyatha paritapyatha. nirdhāvatha¹⁴ asmāt traidhātukāt trīṇi yānāny anuprāpsyatha yad idaṃ śrāva-kayānaṃ pratyekabuddhayānaṃ bodhisattvayānaṃ iti. ahaṃ vo 'tra sthāne pratibhūr ahaṃ vo dāsyāmy etāni trīṇi yānāny abhiyuyjatha¹⁵ traidhātukān nihsaraṇahetoḥ. evaṃ caitāṃl lobhayāmi: etāni bhoḥ sattvā yānāny āryāni cāryapraśastāni ca mahāramaṇīyakasamanvāgatāni cākṛpaṇam etair bhavantaḥ kṛīḍisyatha ramiṣyatha paricārayisyatha. indriyabalabodhyaṅgadhyānavimok-

4. most mss., for °viṣyanti (one Nep. ms.). 5. O, for cetayanti. 6. edd. add ca with 2 mss. 7. darśana O, om. edd. with Nep. 8. O, for paribhotsyante. 9. WT with O and Tib., for yad°. 10. O, for niṣkāsayen niṣkāsayitvā (some Nep. mss. have forms of niṣkrām-). 11. O adds darśana after jñāna. 12. v.l. incl. O, for uta. 13. O, for °madhvam. 14. v.l. incl. O (which is cited °patha), for °vadhvam. 15. v.l. incl. O, for °yadhve.

śasamādhisamāpattibhiś¹⁶ ca mahatīm ratim pratyanubhaviṣyatha. mahatā ca sukhasaumanasyena samanvāgatā bhaviṣyatha.

tatra Śāriputra ye sattvāḥ paṇḍitajātiyā bhavanti te tathāgatasya lokapitur¹⁷ abhiśraddhāsyanti.¹⁸ abhiśraddadhivā ca tathāgataśāsane 'bhiyuṣyanta udyogam āpadyante. tatra kecit sattvāḥ paraghosaśrāvānugamanam ākāṅkṣamāṇā ātmaparinirvāṇahetoś caturāryasatyānubodhāya tathāgataśāsane 'bhiyuṣyanti.¹⁹ ta ucyante śrāvakayānam ākāṅkṣamāṇās traidhātukān nirdhāvanti tadyathāpi nāma tasmād ādīptād agārād anyatare dārakā mrgaratham ākāṅkṣamāṇā nirdhāvitāḥ. anye sattvā anācāryakam jñānam damaśamatham ākāṅkṣamāṇā ātmaparinirvāṇahetor hetupratyayānubodhāya tathāgataśāsane 'bhiyuṣyanti.¹⁹ ta ucyante pratyekabuddhayānam ākāṅkṣamāṇās traidhātukān nirdhāvanti tadyathāpi nāma tasmād ādīptād agārād anyatare dārakā ajaratham ākāṅkṣamāṇā niṣkrāntā iti.^{19a} apare punaḥ sattvāḥ sarvajñajñānam buddhajñānam svayambhujñānam anācāryakam jñānam ākāṅkṣamāṇā bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāyai mahato janakāyasyārthāya hitāya sukhāya devānām ca manuṣyānām ca sarvasattvaparinirvāṇahetoś tathāgatajñānabala-vaiśāradyānubodhāya tathāgataśāsane 'bhiyuṣyante. ta ucyante mahāyānam ākāṅkṣamāṇās traidhātukān nirdhāvanti. tena kāraṇenocyante bodhisattvā mahāsattvā iti. tadyathāpi nāma tasmād ādīptād agārād anyatare dārakā goratham ākāṅkṣamāṇā niṣkrāntā-m-iti.²⁰

tadyathāpi nāma Śāriputra sa puruṣas tān kumārakāms tasmād ādīptād agārān nirdhāvitān dṛṣṭvā kṣemeṇa svastinā^{20a} parimuktān abhayaprāptān iti viditvātmānam ca mahādhanam viditvā teṣāṃ dārakāṇām ekam eva yānam udāram anuprayacchati,²¹ evam eva Śāriputra tathāgato 'py arhan samyakṣambuddho yadā paśyaty anekāḥ sattvakoṭīs traidhātukāt parimuktā duḥkhabhaya-bhairavopadravaparimuktās tathāgataśāsanadvāreṇa²² nirdhāvitāḥ parimuktāḥ sarvabhayopadravakāntārebhyo nirvṛtisukhaprāptāḥ. tān etān Śāriputra tasmin samaye tathāgato 'rhan samyakṣambuddhaḥ prabhūto mahājñānabalavaiśāradyaakośa iti viditvā sarve caite mamaiva putrā iti jñātvā buddhayānenaiva tān sattvān parinirvāpayati. na ca kasyacit sattvasya pratyātmikam parinirvāṇam vadati. sarvāṃś ca tān sattvāms tathāgataparinirvāṇena mahāparinirvāṇena parinirvāpayati. ye cāpi te Śāriputra sattvās traidhātukāt parimuktā bhavanti teṣāṃ tathāgato dhyānavimokṣasamādhisamāpattaya²³ āryāṇi paramasukhāni kṛḍanakāni ramaṇīyakāni dadāti sarvāṇy²⁴ ekavarṇāni. tadyathāpi nāma Śāriputra tasya puruṣasya na mṛṣāvādo bhavati²⁵ yena trīṇi yānāny upadarśayitvā teṣāṃ kumārakāṇām ekam eva mahāyānam sarveṣāṃ dattam saptaratnamayam sarvālaṃkāravibhūṣitam ekavarṇam evodārayānam eva sarveṣāṃ agrayānam eva dattam,²⁶ evam eva Śāriputra tathāgato 'py arhan samyakṣambuddho na mṛṣāvādī bhavati yena pūrvam upāyakausalyena trīṇi yānāny upadarśayitvā paścān mahāyānenaiva sattvān parinirvāpayati. tat kasya hetoḥ.

16. these are the ramaṇīyaka. 17. several Nep. mss. 'pitum, which cannot belong to §13.24 because it must agree with tathāgatasya; it could, however, represent pitu (= pituh) plus -m (§4.59); this verb takes gen. of person; O 'pitur bhāṣitam, prob. expansion. 18. v.l. incl. O, for 'śraddadhanti. 19. v.l. incl. O, for 'nte. 19a. O, for nirdhāvitāḥ. 20. O (§4.59), for nirdhāvitāḥ. 20a. O, for kṣema-svastibhyām. 21. O, for 'cchet. 22. WT with K', for 'śāsane dv°. 23. v.l. incl. O, for 'ttir. 24. edd. add etāny with 1 Nep. ms. 25. v.l. incl. O, for bhaved. 26. edd. add bhavet with some Nep. mss. (not O).

tathāgato hi Śāriputra prabhūtajñānabalavaiśāradyakośakoṣṭhāgārasamanvā-gataḥ pratibalaḥ sarvasattvānām sarvajñajñānasahagataṃ dharmam upadar-śayitum. anenāpi Śāriputra paryāyeṇaivam veditavyam. yathopāyakauśalya-jñānābhinirhārais tathāgata ekam eva mahāyānaṃ deśayati. atha khalu Bha-gavāms tasyām velāyām imā gāthā abhāṣata:^{26a}

39. yathā hi puruṣasya bhaved agāraṃ
jīrṇaṃ mahantaṃ ca sudurbalaṃ ca
viśīrṇa prāsādu tathā bhaveta
stambhās ca mūleṣu bhavyeṣu pūṭikāḥ
40. gavākṣaharmyā gaḍitaikadeśām²⁷
viśīrṇa kuḍyaṃ kaṭa lepanaṃ ca
jīrṇa²⁸-pravṛddhoddhṛtavedikā²⁹ ca
trṇacchadaṃ sarvata opatantaṃ
41. śātāna pañcāna anūnakānām
āvāsu so tatra bhaveta prāṇinām
bahūni cā³⁰ niṣkuṭa³¹ saṃkaṭāni
uccārapūrṇāni jugupsitāni
42. gopānasī vigaḍita tatra sarvā
kuḍyās ca bhittīs ca tathaiva srastāḥ
grdhrāṇa koṭyo nivasanti tatra
pārāvato lūka tathānyapakṣiṇaḥ
43. āśīviṣā dāruṇa tatra santi
deśapradeśeṣu³² mahāviṣogṛāḥ
vicitrikā vṛścika mūṣikās ca
vividhāna³³ āvāsu suduṣṭapraṇinām
44. deśe ca deśe amanuṣya bhūyo³⁴
uccāraprasrāvavināśitaṃ ca
kṛmīkīṭakhadyotakapūritaṃ³⁵ ca
śvabhiḥ śṛgālāis ca nināḍitaṃ ca
45. bheruṇḍakā dāruṇa tatra santi
manuṣyakupaṇāni ye³⁶ bhakṣayanti³⁷
teṣāṃ ca niryāṇu³⁸ pratikṣamāṇāḥ
śvānaḥ śṛgālās ca vasanty aneke
46. te durbalā nitya kṣudhābhībhūtā
deśeṣu-deśeṣu vikhādamānāḥ
kalahaṃ karontās ca ninādayanti
subhairavaṃ tad gṛhaṃ evarūpaṃ

26a. The verse

version greatly expands the prose, especially in describing the horrors. My pupil A. H. Yar-row has called my attention to the fact that in these expansions, the verbs are nearly all indicatives, while in the parts which correspond to the prose, they are mostly optatives, as usually in the prose. Were the expansions added later? 27. all Nep. mss. (§8.85), for (em.) °śā; O 'quite different' (not quoted). 28. WT with K' jīrṇu. 29. WT with O and K', for pravṛddham dhuta°; D. vedikā. 30. WT and Nep., for KN with O ca (unmetr.). 31. D. 32. WT with K', for deśe pra°. 33. O, for etāna. 34. O amanujñā (read °jñā; D. manujñā) bhūmayah; but Tib. with text. 35. WT with K' (°taś) and Tib., for °pūṭikam (implausible; due to prec.). 36. O (§3.64); or read yi (= ye), or with WT and K' ca, for vi-. 37. O, for °taḥ. 38. D.(1).

47. suraudracittā pi vasanti yakṣā
 manuṣyakunapāni vikaḍḍhamānāḥ
 deṣeṣu-deṣeṣu vasanti tatra
 śatapādika³⁹ goṇasakāś⁴⁰ ca vyāḍāḥ
48. deṣeṣu-deṣeṣ' upanikṣipanti⁴¹
 te potakāny ālayakāni⁴² kṛtvā
 nyastāni-nyastāni ca tāni teṣāṃ
 te yakṣa bhūyo paribhakṣayanti
49. yadā ca te yakṣa bhavanti tṛptāḥ
 parasattva khāditva suraudracittāḥ
 parasattvamāṃsaiḥ paritṛptagātrāḥ
 kalahaṃ tadā tatra karonti tīvram
50. vidhvastalayaneṣu⁴³ vasanti tatra
 kumbhāṇḍakā dāruṇauraudracittāḥ
 vitastimātrās tatha hastamātrā
 dviastamātrā-m-anucaṇkramanti⁴⁴
51. te cāpi śvānān pariḡṛhya pādair
 uttānakāṃ^{44a} kṛtvā tathaiva bhūmau
 grīvāsu cotpīḍy' atha bhatsayanto⁴⁵
 vyābādhayantaś⁴⁶ ca ramanti tatra
52. nagnāś⁴⁷ ca kṣṇāś ca tathaiva durbalā
 uccā mahantāś ca vasanti pretāḥ
 jighatsitā bhojana mārgamāṇā
 ārtasvaram krandiṣu tatra-tatra
53. sūcīmukhā goṇamukhāś ca kecin
 manuṣyamātrās⁴⁸ tatha śvānamātrāḥ⁴⁸
 prakīṇakeśāś ca karonti śabdāṃ
 āhāratṣṇā paridahyamānāḥ
54. caturdiśaṃ cātra vilokayanti
 gavākṣa-ullokanakehi nityam
 te yakṣa pretāś ca piśācakaśāś ca
 grḍhrāś ca āhāra gaveṣamāṇāḥ
55. etādrśaṃ bhairava⁴⁹ tad grhaṃ bhavet
 mahantam uccaṃ ca sudurbalaṃ ca
 vijarjaraṃ bhitvaru bhairavaṃ⁵⁰ ca
 puruṣasya ekasya parigrahaṃ bhavet
56. sa ca bāhyataḥ syāt puruṣo grhasya
 niveśanaṃ tac ca bhavet pradīptam
 sahasā samantena caturdiśaṃ ca

39. O, for śatapadi. 40. mss., for (em.) gon°. 41. O, for °ṣu ca ni- (3 mss. °ṣu pari-)kṣi°. 42. v.l. incl. O, for °yanāni. 43. Nep. mss., for (em.) °leneṣu; O cited as ūrdhvasthale tatra (impossible without replacement of following tatra); Tib. with text. 44. O (§4.59), for °trās c' anu°. 44a. nearly all mss., for °kān. 45. so some mss., for (em.) °ḍya vitampsayanto; D. bhats-, §2.17. 46. ? D.; so (except vābā°) WT, em., for (em.) vyāyāsayantaś; mss. all variously corrupt. 47. for (misprint) nānāś; D. nāna. 48. v.l. amanuṣya°; O manuṣyavaktrās (and śvānavaktrāḥ?); Tib. as text. 49. most mss. incl. O, for °vu. 50. see D. bhit(t)vara.

- jvālāsahasraiḥ paridīpyamānam
 57. vaṃśās ca dārūṇi ca agnitāpitāḥ
 karonti śabdam gurukam subhairavam
 pradīpta stambhās ca tathaiva bhittayo
 yakṣās ca pretās ca mucanti nādam
 58. jalūṣitā⁵¹ grdhraśatās ca bhūyaḥ
 kumbhāṇḍakāḥ proṣṭamukhā⁵² bhramanti
 samantato vyādaśatās ca tatra
 nadanti krośanti ca dahyamānāḥ
 59. piśācakās tatra bahū bhramanti
 saṃtāpitā agnina-m-alpapuṇyāḥ⁵³
 danteḥi pāṭitva te⁵⁴ anyamanyam
 rudhireṇa siṃcanti ca dahyamānāḥ
 60. bheruṇḍakā kālagatās ca tatra
 khādanti sattvās ca te⁵⁴ anyam-anyam
 uccāra dahyatya amanojñagandhaḥ
 pravāyate⁵⁵ loki caturdiśāsu
 61. śatāpadiyo prapalāyamānāḥ
 kumbhāṇḍakās tān⁵⁶ paribhakṣayanti
 pradīptakeśās ca bhramanti pretāḥ
 kṣudhāya dāhena ca dahyamānāḥ
 62. etādṛṣam bhairava tan niveśanam
 jvālāsahasrāṇi viniścaranti⁵⁷
 puruṣas ca so tasya grhasya svāmī
 dvārasmi asthāsi^{57a} vipaśyamānāḥ
 63. śṛṇoti cāsau svaka-m-⁵⁸ atra putrān
 kriḍāpanaiḥ kriḍanasaktabuddhīn
 ramanti tān kriḍanakapramattān⁵⁹
 yathāpi bālā avijānamānāḥ
 64. śrutvā c' asau^{59a} tatra praviṣṭu kṣipram
 pramocanārthāya tadātmaajānām
 mā mahya bālā imi sarva dārakā
 dahyeyu naśyeyu ca kṣipram eva
 65. sa bhāṣate teṣam agāradoṣān
 duḥkham idaṃ bhoḥ kulaputra dāruṇam
 vividhās ca sattveha ayam ca agni
 mahantikā duḥkhaparamparātra

51. D. 52. D. proṣṭa; O tatra bahū (lect. fac.). 53. O, for °na mandapu°. 54. §3.64. 55. O cited pradāyati, intending pravā°; perh. read this (m.c. for °ti). 56. mss. (§9.99), for (em.) tāḥ. 57. O, for °srair hi °caradbhiḥ. 57a. in a ms. note of which I have a photostat, Burnouf left record of the MIndic reading atthāsi. 58. mss., for (em.) svake; 'O quite different' (not quoted). 59. all Nep. mss. tān °ttān (K' also, with m for n), for (em.) te °ttāḥ; 'O different' (not quoted, unhappily). Perhaps there is some corruption, but the em. is too facile. The ms. forms can be construed as noms. (§8.85); I should prefer this to taking ramanti as active (a rare use in Skt., and not known to me in BHS), with kriḍanaka as nom. subject. 59a. all mss., except one Nep. ca so (so edd.) and O ca sa (unmetr.).

66. āśīviṣā yakṣa suraudracittāḥ
kumbhāṇḍa pretā bahavo vasanti
bheruṇḍakā śvānaśṛgālasamghā
gr̥dhrās ca āhāra gaveṣamāṇāḥ
67. etādrśāsmin⁶⁰ bahavo vasanti
vināpi cāgnyā⁶¹ paramaṃ subhairavam
duḥkhaṃ idaṃ kevalam evarūpaṃ
samantataś cāgnir ayaṃ pradīptaḥ
68. te codyamānās tatha bālabuddhayaḥ
kumārakāḥ kṛḍanake pramattāḥ
na cintayante pitaraṃ bhaṇantaṃ
na cāpi teṣāṃ manasīkaronti
69. puruṣaś ca so tatra tadā vicintayet
suduḥkhito 'smi⁶² iha putracintayā
kiṃ mahya putrehi⁶³ aputrakasya
mā nāma dahyeyur ihāgninā ime
70. upāya so cintayi tasmi kāle
lubdhā ime kṛḍanakeṣu bālāḥ
na cātra kṛḍā ca ratī ca kācid
bālān' aho yādr̥ṣu mūḍhabbhāvaḥ
71. sa tān avocac chṛṇuthā kumārakā
nānāvidhā yānaka yā mamāsti
mṛgair ajair goṇavaraiś ca yuktā
uccā mahantā samalamkṛtāś^{63a} ca
72. te⁶⁴ bāhyato asya niveśanasya
nirdhāvathā tehi karoṭha kāryam
yuṣmākam arthe maya kārītāni
niryātha tais tuṣṭamanāḥ sametya
73. te yāna etādrśakān⁶⁵ niśāmya
ārabdhavīryās tvaṛitā hi bhūtvā
nirdhāvitās tatkṣaṇam eva sarve
ākāśi tiṣṭhanti dukhena⁶⁶ muktāḥ
74. puruṣaś ca so nirgata⁶⁷ dr̥ṣṭva dāraḥ
grāmasya madhye sthītu caccaremin⁶⁸
upaviśya siṃhāsani tān uvāca
aho ahaṃ nirvṛtu adya mārṣā⁶⁹
75. ye duḥkhalabdhā mama te tapasvinaḥ
putrāḥ priyā orasa viṃśa bālāḥ

60. WT with v.l. and K', for 'śātra (unmetr.). 61. §10.121. 62. WT with Nep. mss., for 'smi (O, unmetr.). 63. WT em. vutthehi, allegedly with Chin. 'house'; but the Chin. word renders atra of vs 70c (Chin. order confused); 'what's the use to me of (having had) sons, (if I am to be) sonless?' (so Kern, Tib.). 63a. all Nep. mss., for (em.) 'tā; O cited as yuktā (metr. impossible). 64. all mss., for (em.) tā. 65. mss., for (em.) 'kā. 66. KN's note confused; apparently O and 1 Nep. ms. have ca vipra-(muktāḥ), the others duḥkhe or duḥkhena (KN em. m.c.). 67. O and K', other Nep. mss. acc. to KN 'tu, for (em.) 'ti. 68. D. caccara. 69. most Nep. mss., O mārṣā, for mārṣāḥ (em.?). Addressed to the villagers (to whom tān refers).

- te dāruṇe durgagrhe abhūvan
 bahujaṇtupūrṇe ca subhairave ca
 76. ādīptake jvālasahasrapūrṇe
 ratā ca te krīḍaratīṣu āsan
 mayā ca te mocita adya sarve
 yenāha nirvāṇu samāgato 'dya
 77. sukhasthitam taṃ pitaraṃ viditvā
 upagamyā te dāraka evam āhuḥ
 dadāhi nas tāta yathābhībhāṣitam
 trividhāni yānāni manoramāṇi
 78. sacet tavā satya dadāhi tāta⁷⁰
 yad bhāṣitam tatra niveśanasmi⁷¹
 trividhāni yānān' iha saṃpradāsyē
 dadasva kālo 'yam ihādya teṣāṃ
 79. puruṣaś ca so kośabalī bhaveta^{71a}
 suvarṇarūpyāmanimuktikasya
 hiraṇya dāsāś ca analpakāḥ syur
 upasthape⁷² ekavidhāṃ sa yānān⁷³
 80. ratnāmayān⁷⁴ goṇarathān viśiṣṭān
 savedikān kiṅkiṇijālanaddhān
 chattradhvajebhiḥ samalamkṛtāṃś ca
 muktāmaṇijālikachāditāṃś ca
 81. suvarṇapuspāṇa sahasradāmair⁷⁵
 deśeṣu-deśeṣu pralambamānaiḥ
 vastrair udāraiḥ parisamvṛtāṃś ca
 pratyāstrtān duṣyavaraiś ca śuklaiḥ
 82. mṛḍukāna paṭṭāna tathaiva tatra
 varatūlikā saṃstrta yehi te rathāḥ
 pratyāstrtāḥ koṭisahasramūlyair
 varaiś ca koṭambakahaṃsalakṣaṇaiḥ⁷⁶
 83. śvetāḥ supuṣṭā balavanta goṇā
 mahāpramāṇā abhidarsanīyāḥ
 ye yojitā ratnaratheṣu teṣu
 pariggrhitāḥ⁷⁷ puruṣair anekaiḥ
 84. etādṛśān so puruṣo dadāti
 putrāna sarvāṇa varān viśiṣṭān
 te cāpi tuṣṭāttamanāś ca tehi
 diśāś ca vidiśāś ca vrajanti krīḍakāḥ
 85. em⁷⁸ ev' ahaṃ Śārisutā maharṣi
 sattvāna trāṇaṇi ca pitā ca bhomi

70. O (except tava, unmetr.); Nep. mss. vary, all corrupt; KN and WT have different synthetic and artificial versions. 71. O, for 'one te. 71a. O viditvā. 72. WT with O and K', for (em.) upasthāyakā (Nep. mss. upasthāna an-). 73. K' (except corruptly sa-hāyān; other mss. yānān or yānam), for (an)ekavidhāna-yānā. 74. for all accs. in verses 80-81. (with WT and all mss.), KN em. noms., -ā(h, etc.) for -ān etc. 75. WT with O, for krīṣaiś ca dā°. 76. D. 77. for parigr̥; §2.7. 78. WT with most mss. for evam (unmetr.).

- putrās ca me⁷⁹ prāṇina sarvi mahyaṃ
 traidhātuke kāmavilagna bālāḥ
 86. traidhātukaṃ co⁸⁰ yatha tan niveśanaṃ
 subhairavaṃ duḥkhaśatābhikīrṇaṃ
 aśeṣataḥ⁸¹ prajvalitaṃ samantāḥ
 jātījarāvyādhiśatair anekaiḥ
 87. ahaṃ ca traidhātukamukta śānto
 ekāntasthāyī pavane vasāmi
 traidhātukaṃ co⁸² mam' idaṃ parigraho
 ye hy atra dahyanti mam' eti⁸³ putrāḥ
 88. ahaṃ ca ādīnava tatra darśayī⁸⁴
 viditva trāṇaṃ ahaṃ eva caiśāṃ
 na caiva me te śruṇi sarvi bālā
 yathāpi kāmeṣu vilagnabuddhayaḥ
 89. upāyakaūśalyaṃ ahaṃ prayojayī
 yānāni trīṇi⁸⁵ pravādāmi caiśāṃ
 jñātvā ca traidhātuki 'nekadoṣān
 nirdhāvanārthāya⁸⁶ vadāmy upāyaṃ
 90. mām caiva ye nīśrita bhonti putrāḥ
 ṣaḍabhijñā traividya⁸⁷ mahānubhāvāḥ
 pratyekabuddhās ca bhavanti ye 'tra
 avivartikā ye c' iha bodhisattvāḥ
 91. samāna putrāṇ' aha⁸⁸ teṣa tatkṣaṇaṃ
 imena dṛṣṭāntavareṇa paṇḍitā⁸⁹
 vadāmi ekaṃ imu buddhayaṇaṃ
 parigrhṇathā sarvi jinā bhaviṣyatha
 92. taṃ caiva iṣṭaṃ⁹⁰ sumanoramaṃ ca
 viśiṣṭarūpaṃ c'⁹¹ iha sarvaloke
 buddhāna jñānaṃ dvipadottamānāṃ
 udārarūpaṃ tatha vandanīyaṃ
 93. balāni dhyānāni tathā vimokṣāḥ
 samādhināṃ koṭisahasr' anekā⁹²
 ayaṃ ratho idrśako variṣṭho
 ramanti yeno⁹³ sada buddhaputrāḥ
 94. kṛīdanta⁹⁴ etena kṣāpenti rātrayo
 divasāṃś ca pakṣān ṛtavo 'tha māsān
 saṃvatsarān antarakalpa-m-eva⁹⁵ ca
 kṣāpenti kalpāna sahasrakotyaḥ

79. all mss. (incl. K') but one, for te; this is possessive; mahyaṃ (§7.45) does not duplicate it. 80. WT with K', for ca (unmetr.). 81. so edd. with O; may be lect. fac. for Nep. mss. aśeṣa taṃ. 82. m.c. with WT, for ca. 83. most mss., for mamaiti. 84. WT with most mss., for (2 mss.) o'īm. 85. m.c. for trīṇi. 86. ? perh. read nirvāpan° with v.l.; O cited as nirdhāpan°. 87. so divide; adjectives. 88. v.l. incl. O, for ahu. 89. so (or °tām) most mss. (§3.27), for °ta; O Kolita, a name for Maudgalyāyana, not Śāriputra. 90. O, for tac cā variṣṭhaṃ. 91. all mss. v'; D. va (2). 92. O, for koṭisatā c' anekā (Nep. mss. °ke). 93. WT with K' (actually yenā, which may be read), for yena. 94. WT with K', for °ti. 95. edd. with O (acc. pl.; §4.59); Nep. mss. °pa eva.

95. ratnāmayam yānam idam variṣṭham
gacchanti yeno⁹⁶ iha bodhimande
vikriḍamānā iha^{96a} bodhisattvā
ye co⁹⁷ śṛṇonti⁹⁸ sugatasya śrāvakāḥ
96. evaṃ prajānāhi tvam adya Tiṣya
nāstiha yānam dvitiyaṃ kaḥimcit
diśo daśā⁹⁹ sarva gaveṣayitvā
sthāpetv' upāyaṃ puruṣottamānām
97. putrā mama⁹⁹ yūyam ahaṃ pitā vo
mayā ca niṣkāṣita yūya duḥkhāt
paridahyamānā bahukalpakoṭyas
traidhātukāto bhayaabhairavātu²⁰⁰
98. evaṃ c' ahaṃ tatra vadāmi nirvṛtim
anirvṛtā yūya tathaiva cādyā
saṃsāraduḥkhād iha yūya muktā
bauddham tu yānam va¹ gaveṣitavyam
99. ye bodhisattvāś ca ihāsti kecic
chr̥ṇvanti sarve mama dharmanetrīḥ²
upāyakaṣaḥyānam idam jinasya
yathā vinetī³ bahubodhisattvān
100. hīneṣu kāmeṣu jugupsiteṣu
ramanti ye tatra bahūni bālāḥ⁴
duḥkhaṃ tadā bhāṣati lokanāyako
ananyathāvādir ihāryasatyam
101. ye cāpi duḥkhasya ajānamānā
mūlaṃ na paśyant' iha bālabuddhayaḥ
mārgaṃ hi teṣāṃ anudarśayāmi
samudāgamas tṛṣṇa⁵ dukhasya sambhavaḥ
102. tṛṣṇānirodhe⁶ 'tha^{6a} sadā anīśritā
nirodhasatyam tṛtiyaṃ mamedam⁷
ananyathā yena ca mucyate naro
mārgaṃ hi bhāvitva vimukta bhōti
103. kutaś ca te Śārisutā vimuktā
asantagrāhātu^{7a} vimukta bhōti
na ca tāva te sarvata mukta bhōti
anirvṛtāms tām vadatīha nāyakaḥ⁸
104. kimkāraṇaṃ nāsyā vadāmi mokṣam
aprāpt' imām uttamam agra bodhim

96. m.c. for yena. 96a. so apparently most mss., for bahu. 97. m.c. for ca. 98. WT with v.l. incl. K', for 'ti. 99. m.c. (with WT) for daśa and mama. 200. O, for 'taḥ. 1. WT, with Tib. ŋid, 'self, same', for ca; D va (2). 2. O, for buddhanetrīm (Nep. mss. mostly 'trīn). 3. O ('ti, unmetr.), for Nep. mss. yeno vinetrī (KN 'ti). 4. O, for ratā yadā bhont' imi yatra (WT with v.l. atra) sattvāḥ; on bahūni cf. §6.14. 5. §9.87; D. samudāgama (2). 6. K' (WT em. 'dho), for KN 'dhā; 'on suppression of desire'. 6a. WT with K', for -rtha. 7. O, for idam me. 7a. O cited as 'grāhebhīr; could be read as 'grāhebbhi. 8. O 'kāḥ; others cited as vināyakaḥ (for -ha nā?).

- mamaṣa chando ahu dharmarājā
 sukhāpanārthāy' iha loki jātaḥ
 105. iya Śāriputrā^{8a} mama dharmamudrā
 yā paścakāle mama adya⁹ bhāṣitā
 hitāya lokasya sadevakasya
 diśāsu vidiśāsu prakāśayasva¹⁰
 106. yaś cāpi te bhāṣati¹¹ kaści sattvaḥ^{11a}
 anumodayāmīti vadeta vācam
 mūrdhnena cedam pratigṛhya sūtram
 avivartikaṃ tam nara dhārayāhi¹²
 107. dṛṣṭāś ca teno¹³ purimās tathāgatāḥ
 satkāru teṣāṃ ca kṛto abhūṣi
 śrutaś ca dharmo ayam evarūpo
 ya eta sūtram abhiśraddadheta
 108. aham ca tvam caiva bhaveta dṛṣṭo
 ayam ca sarvo mama bhikṣusamghaḥ
 dṛṣṭāś ca sarve imi bodhisattvā
 ye śraddadhe bhāṣitam eta¹⁴ mahyam
 109. sūtram imam bālaJanapramohanam¹⁵
 abhijña jñātvāna mamaita bhāṣitam
 viṣayo hi naivāst' iha śrāvakāṇām
 pratyekabuddhāna gatiṃ na cātra
 110. adhimuktisāras tuva Śāriputra
 kiṃ vā punar mahya ime 'nyaśrāvakā¹⁶
 ete 'pi śraddhāya mamaiva yānti
 pratyātmikaṃ jñānu na caiva vidyate
 111. mā caiva tvam stambhiṣu mā ca māṇiṣu
 māyuktayogīṣu bravīhi sūtram¹⁷
 bālā hi kāmeṣu sadā pramattā¹⁸
 ajānakā dharmā pratikṣipanti¹⁹
 112. upāyakaūśalya kṣipitva mahyam
 yā buddhanetrī sada loki samsthitā
 bhṛkuṭiṃ karitvāna kṣipitva yānam
 vipāka²⁰ tasyeha śṛṇohi tīvram
 113. kṣipitva sūtram idam evarūpam
 mayi tiṣṭhamāne parinirvṛte vā
 bhikṣūṣu vā teṣu khilāni kṛtvā
 teṣāṃ vipākaṃ mam' iham²¹ śṛṇotha²²
 114. cyutvā manuṣyeṣu avīci teṣāṃ
 pratiṣṭha bhoti paripūrṇa kalpān

8a. WT with K', for 'tra. 9. so KN, apparently with O; their note says only 'all but O mayādyā' (for mama adya), which, to be metrical, implies yā paścime kāli (so WT, intended by K'). 10. O, for ca deśayasva. 11. loc.; §7.10; K' bhāṣita. 11a. mss., for 'tvo. 12. O, for naru dhārayes tvam. 13. WT with v.l., for (unmetr.) tena. 14. WT with K' and Tib. (ñdi), for agra. 15. -am mss., for -am. On next line see §§9.65; 35.32. 16. mss., for (em.) 'kāḥ. 17. O, for 'gīna vadasi etat. 18. 'heedless'; not 'enivrés' (Burnouf) or 'revelling' (Kern). 19. O, for dharmu kṣipeyu bhāṣitam. 20. v.l. incl. O, for 'ku. 21.

- tataś ca bhūyo 'ntarakalp' anekāṃś
 cyutāś-cyutāś tatra²³ patanti bālāḥ
 115. yadā ca narakebhya²⁴ cyutā bhavanti
 tiryaggatau te punar eva yānti²⁵
 sudurbalāḥ śvānaśrgālabhūtāḥ
 pareṣa krīḍāpanakā bhavanti
 116. varṇena te kālaka tatra bhonti
 kalmāśakā vrāṇika kaṇḍulāś ca
 nirlomakā durbala bhonti bhūyo
 vidveṣamāṇā mama agrabodhim
 117. jugupsitā prāṇiṣu nitya bhonti
 loṣṭaprahārābhihatā rudantaḥ
 daṇḍena²⁶ samtrāsita tatra-tatra
 kṣudhāpipāsāhata śuśkagātrāḥ
 118. uṣṭrātha vā gardabha bhonti bhūyo
 bhāraṃ vahantaḥ kaśadaṇḍatāḍitāḥ
 āhāracintāṃ anucintayanto
 ye buddhanetrī kṣipi bālabuddhayaḥ
 119. punaś ca te kroṣṭuka bhonti tatra
 bībhatsakāḥ kāṇaku kuṇṭhakāś²⁷ ca
 utpīḍitā grāmakumārakehi
 loṣṭaprahārābhihatāś ca bālāḥ
 120. tataś cyavitvāna ca bhūyu bālāḥ
 pañcāśatinām²⁸ sama yojanānām
 dirghātmabhāvā hi bhavanti prāṇino
 jaḍāś ca mūḍhāḥ parivartamānāḥ
 121. apāḍakā bhonti ca koḍasakkino²⁹
 vikhādyamānā bahuprāṇikoṭibhiḥ
 sudārunām te anubhonti vedanām
 kṣipitva sūtraṃ idam evarūpam
 122. puruṣātmabhāvaṃ ca yadā labhante
 te kuṇḍakā laṅgaka bhonti tatra
 kubjātha kāṇā ca jaḍā jaghanyā
 āsraddadhitvā³⁰ ima sūtra mahyam
 123. apratyanīyāś ca bhavanti loka
 pūti mukhāt teṣa pravāti gandhaḥ
 yakṣagraho ukrami³¹ teṣa kāye
 āsraddadhantān' ima buddhabodhim
 124. daridrakā preṣaṇakārakāś ca
 upasthāyakā nitya parasya durbalā³²
 ābādha teṣāṃ bahukāś ca bhonti
 anāthabhūtā viharanti loka

23. WT

with O and K', for cyutāś ca tatra pra-. 24. O, for 'keṣu. 25. O, for tataś ca tiryakṣu vrajanti bhūyaḥ. 26. WT with O and K', for daṇḍeṣu. 27. WT with K' (see D.), for kaṇḍa-kāś. 28. D. 29. D., and §2.6; perhaps refers to worms (eaten e.g. by ants). 30. O, for 'dadhantā. 31. D.; §3.54. 32. all mss., for (em.) 'lāḥ.

125. yasyaiva te tatra karonti sevanām
adātukāmo bhavati sa teṣām
dattam pi co naśyati kṣipram eva
phalam hi pāpasya im' evarūpam
126. yac cāpi te tatra labhanti auṣadham
suyuktarūpam kuśalehi dattam
tenāpi teṣām ruju bhūya vardhate
so vyādhir antam na kadāci gacchati
127. ānyehi³³ cauryāṇi kṛtāni bhonti
ḍamarātha ḍimbās tatha vighrahās ca
dravyāpahārās ca kṛtās tathānyair
nipatanti tasyopari pāpakarmaṇaḥ
128. na jātu so paśyati lokanātham
narendrarājaṃ mahi śāsamānam
tasyākṣaneṣv eva bhavāti vāsam³⁴
imām kṣipitvā mama buddhanetrīm
129. na cāpi so dharma śṛṇoti bālo
badhiraś ca so bhoti acetanaś ca
kṣipitva bodhīm imam evarūpām
upaśānti tasyā na kadāci bhoti
130. sahasr' anekā nayutāṃś ca bhūyaḥ
kalpāna koṭyo yatha Gaṅgavālikāḥ
jaḍātmaabhāvo vikalaś ca bhoti
kṣipitva sūtram ima³⁵ pāpakam phalam
131. udyānabhūmī narako 'sya bhoti
niveśanam tasya apāyabhūmiḥ
khara sūkarā kroṣṭuka bhūmistūcakāḥ³⁶
pratiṣṭhitasyeha bhavanti nityam
132. manuṣyabhāvatvam upetya cāpi
andhatva badhiratva jaḍatvam eti
parapreṣya so bhoti daridra nityam
tahi³⁷ kāli tasyābharaṇān' imāni³⁸
133. vastrāṇi co vyādhaya bhonti tasya
vraṇāna koṭīnayutāś ca kāye
vicarcikā kaṇḍu tathaiva pāmā
kuṣṭham kilāsam tatha āmagandhaḥ
134. satkāyadrṣṭiś ca ghanāśya bhoti
udīryate krodhabalam ca tasya
saṃrāgu tasyātibhr̥ṣam ca bhoti
tiryāṇa yoniṣu ca so sadārami³⁹

33. they are blamed for the offenses of others; Burnouf and Kern misunderstand the verse. 34. O, for hi vāsu bhoti. 35. K' (otherwise as text) for imu; O idam (unmetr.). 36. D (O °cikāḥ). 37. O, for tat-. 38. O tasyāvaraṇā ('garments') bhavanti; Tib. as text; Tib. also supports vastrāṇi, which O has lost, in next vs. 39. D. (two later Chin. versions see in this a reference to bestiality, perhaps rightly; the alternative would be, to incarnation as animals.)

135. saced ahaṃ Śārisutādyā tasya
 paripūrṇa kalpaṃ pravadeya doṣān
 yo hī mamā etu kṣipeta⁴⁰ sūtraṃ
 paryantu doṣāṇa na śakya gantum
136. sampaśyamāno idam eva cārthaṃ
 tvam samdiśāmī ahu Śāriputra
 mā haiva tvam⁴¹ bālaṇasya agrato
 bhāṣiṣyase sūtraṃ im' evarūpaṃ
137. ye tū ihā⁴² vyakta bahuśrutās ca
 smṛtimanta ye paṇḍita jñānavantaḥ
 ye prasthitā uttamam agrabodhiṃ
 tān śrāvayes tvam paramārthaṃ etat
138. dṛṣṭās ca yehī bahubuddhakoṭyaḥ
 kuśalaṃ ca yai ropitaṃ aprameyam
 adhyāśayaś cā dṛḍha yeṣa co⁴³ syāt
 tān śrāvayes tvam paramārthaṃ etat
139. ye vīryavantaḥ sada maitracittā
 bhāventi maitrīm iha dīrgharātraṃ
 utsṛṣṭakāyā tatha jīvite⁴⁴ ca
 teṣāṃ idam sūtra bhāṇeḥ samīkṣam⁴⁵
140. anyonyasaṃkalpasagauravāś⁴⁶ ca
 yeṣāṃ ca bālena⁴⁷ na samstavo 'sti
 ye cāpi tuṣṭā girikandareṣu
 tān śrāvayes tvam ida sūtra bhadraṃ
141. kalyāṇamitrāmś ca niṣevamāṇāḥ
 pāpāmś ca mitrān parivarjayantāḥ
 yān idṛśān paśyasi buddhaputrāṃs
 teṣāgrataḥ sūtraṃ idam bhāṇasva⁴⁸
142. acchidraśīlā maṇiratnasādrśā
 vaipulyasūtrāṇa parigrahe sthitāḥ
 paśyesi yān idṛśa buddhaputrāṃs
 bhāṣāhi teṣāgrata eta sūtraṃ⁴⁹
143. akrodhanā ye sada ārjavāś ca
 kṛpāsamanvāgata sarvaprāṇiṣu
 sagauravā ye sugatasya antike
 teṣāgrataḥ sūtraṃ idam bhāṇāhi⁵⁰
144. yo dharma⁵¹ bhāṣe pariṣāya madhye
 asaṅgaprāpto vadi⁵² yuktamānasah

40. v.l. incl. O, for

°eya. 41. KN's conjecture, too easy to be convincing; but I can make nothing better out of the ms. readings; K' is different from any, but I am not sure what it intends. 42. m.c. for iha. 43. (or cā) m.c. (with WT) for ca; this word (after cā) seems to imply dṛḍha as noun, 'firmness'; BR (s.v. darh) allege this use, but I find no example of it in the passages cited. 44. loc.; 'and (who) likewise (act thus) in respect to life'. 45. D. 46. D. saṃkalpa, end. 47. O, for bālehi (most Nep. mss. bāleṣu). 48. O, for teṣāṃ idam sūtra prakāśayesi. 49. O, for teṣāgrataḥ sūtraṃ idam vadesi. 50. O, for vadesi. 51. O and all Nep. mss. but one, for °mu. 52. §29.14.

- dr̥ṣṭāntakoṭīnayutair anekais
 tasyeda sūtram upadarśayesi⁵³
 145. mūrdhnāñjalim yaś ca karitva tiṣṭhet⁵⁴
 sarvajñabhāvaṃ parimārgamāṇaḥ
 diśā ca vidiśāpi⁵⁵ ca caṅkrameta
 subhāṣitaṃ bhikṣu gaveṣamāṇaḥ
 146. vaipulyasūtrāṇi ca dhārayanto⁵⁶
 na cāśya rucyanti kadācid anye
 ekā⁵⁷ pi gāthāṃ na ca dhāraye 'nyataḥ
 saṃśrāvayes tvam varasūtram etat
 147. tathāgatasyo⁵⁸ yatha dhātu⁵⁹ dhārayet
 tathaiva yo mārgati koci taṃ naraḥ
 em eva yo mārgati sūtram idr̥śaṃ
 labhitva co⁶⁰ mūrdhani dhārayeta
 148. anyebhi sūtrebhi na tasya⁶¹ cintā
 lokāyataṃ naiva kadāci cintayī⁶²
 bālāna etādṛśa bhonti gocarās
 tāṃs tvam vivarjitva prakāśayesi⁶³
 149. pūrṇaṃ pi kalpaṃ ahu Śāriputra
 vadeyam ākārasahasrakōṭyaḥ
 ye prasthitā uttamam agrabodhiṃ
 teṣāgrataḥ sūtram idaṃ bhaṇāhi⁶⁴

ity ārya-Saddharmapuṇḍarīke dharmaparyāya aupamyaparivarto nāma tṛtīyaḥ

53. O °yāsi (to be adopted? cf. §§27.4-8). 54. O, for karoti bad-
 dhvā (mss. vadhvā). 55. O, for diśo daśa (mss. daśo; or daśo diśo) yo 'pi. 56. O, for °yeta.
 57. most mss., for (1 Nep. ms.) ekāṃ. 58. m.c. (with WT) for °śya. 59. D. dhātu (7). 60.
 m.c. (with WT) for ca. 61. O, for anyeṣu sūtreṣu na kadāci (read kāci with K' and WT).
 62. O, for lokāyatair anyataraiś ca śāstraiḥ. 63. O, for °yer (mss. °yed) idam. 64. O, for
 vadesi.

